

*A Hope
in
Winter Comes*



as given to Clare du Bois

by

Mary, Our Mother of Mercy

Cover picture of Mary, Mother of Mercy by Clare du Bois
Other cover design resources from Freepik.com

Edited by Carol E. Jennings

ISBN: 9781796995350

OUR BOOK POLICY vs. COPYRIGHT

All of our books may be copied and distributed at cost only, not for profit. Anything I have created has been done with the Lord's help. He has freely given. Who can copyright the words of the Lord and make of them an item of profit and commerce?

My heart is that all should have these at no cost, so you can go to our website Heartdwellers.org and download them for free. If you have no means to purchase any of our books, write to me at:

Heart Dwellers
P.O. Box 1113 Taos, NM 87571

I will send you whatever I have on hand at your request. The Love of Jesus be with you.
Clare du Bois

This book contains the private journal entries of an Eastern Catholic religious sister. Grace, Peace and Blessing in the Most Merciful Heart of Our Blessed lady. The following pages contain what I believe to be a wealth of instruction on how to live the Christian Life.

These words of Our Holy Mother and Lord contain some of the richest counsel I have yet to read. Mary takes us step by step through her own very special way of preparing the faithful believer for a mature and grounded relationship with her son, Jesus.

As the Spouse of the Holy Spirit, and chosen daughter of the Father, she is well familiar with the way of God, and of pleasing His Omnipotent Heart. May you meditate prayerfully upon these sublime teachings, and I pray that they will bring you into a profoundly intimate union with the Bridegroom of your soul.

a cielo!

Rev. Fr. Francis Marie du Bois

Clare & Ezekiel's Journey with Jesus and Mary



Clare and Ezekiel du Bois were joined in holy matrimony June 14, 1990—on the Feast of the Sacred Heart.

Nothing happens by accident with the Lord. As we look at a little background on the importance and significance of this Feast, we can easily see His hand in choosing the day of their union. And more especially, as they celebrated the beginning of their journey together with Him, the significance of this feast and the plans the Lord was foreshadowing in the coming years.

“According to the Gospel of John (19:33), when Jesus was dying on the cross “one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and at once there came out blood and water.” The celebration of the Sacred Heart is associated with the physical wound (and the associated sacrifice), the “mystery” of both blood and water pouring from Christ's chest, and the devotion God asks from humankind.

“Pope Pius XII wrote about the Sacred Heart: Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus is devotion to Jesus Christ Himself, but in the particular ways of meditating on his interior life and on His threefold love: His divine love, His burning love that fed His human will, and His sensible love that affects His interior life.

“The first feast of the Sacred Heart was celebrated on August 31, 1670, in Rennes, France, through the efforts of Fr. Jean Eudes (1602-1680). From Rennes, the devotion spread, but it took the visions of St. Margaret Mary Alacoque (1647-1690) for the devotion to become universal.

“In all of these visions, in which Jesus appeared to St. Margaret Mary, the Sacred Heart of Jesus played a central role. The “great apparition,” which took place on June 16, 1675. In that vision, Christ asked St. Margaret Mary to request that the Feast of the Sacred Heart be celebrated in reparation for the ingratitude of men for the sacrifice that Christ had made for them.

“The Sacred Heart of Jesus represents not simply His physical heart, but His love for all mankind.” Source: Thought.com

They trained together to learn American Sign Language, and after two years, they discovered that there was a school for the deaf and blind in Florida, led by a Franciscan priest. They were invited to come work as volunteers at the school.

A budding artist under the direction of the Lord, Clare painted a large image of the Divine Heart of Jesus, which hung in their home. The Pilipino medical community where they had settled was very tight-knit—and very spiritually tight-knit, as well. And so, to reach out to this community they would hold a prayer meeting on Saturday nights. Following the simple style of St. Francis, they would have Scripture readings, share praise and worship. And then pray a rosary together. It was during one of these celebrations that Clare began receiving apparitions of Mary, and then Jesus. Once the apparitions appeared, the people attending would sit quietly and pray while Clare listened and scribed. Then she would read the message aloud. Afterwards, there would be prayer for healing and counseling for the women. Before long, people began attending these prayer meetings, coming in from everywhere around.

The visions continued to be given to this Florida group for nearly two years, until the Lord told Clare and Ezekiel that it was now time for the people to start living out what the messages said. They were

instructed to set an example to this group of total dedication to the Lord. Dedication so joined to His heart that Ezekiel and Clare were willing to leave EVERYTHING—literally—behind them... and follow the Lord alone.

And so, along with their four children, they moved to Columbia, South America. Over time, they were given six different missions in Columbia. The last three were in the Amazon basin. They had begun these missions in the north and ended up in Bogota. During their time in South America, the apparitions changed slightly, because of the culture of the people. Mary began to appear and speak as Nuestra Señora del Almorsal—Our Lady of Good Nourishment. And Clare painted another image, this time of Mary with her heart overflowing with milk and nourishing graces.

The first portion of this book, “A Hope in Winter Comes” chronicles the apparitions and words of Mary and Jesus during the months spent in Florida. Although the messages were given over 20 years old, they are still alive, vital, and every so necessary!

CHAPTER ONE

MOTHER OF THE FAMILY OF GOD

- 6 - Leaves of Gold
- 8 – What is Our Response to Be?
- 12 - Mother of the Family of God
- 15 – Why Mary?
- 18 – The Single-Parent Syndrome
- 19 – Excluding Mother Has Consequences
- 21 – The Mark of Mary
- 23 - He Took Her into His Home
- 25 - The Milk of Human Kindness
- 27 - The Lord of Glory Stoops

CHAPTER TWO

MERCY THROUGH MARY

- 30 - The Mother of Mercy Devotion and Promises
- 31 - The Mother of Mercy Chaplet
- 34 - The Mother of Mercy Image
- 37 - The Catechism of the Catholic Church
- 40 - Three Minutes of Intercession for the World

CHAPTER THREE

FAITH, A FLOWER ALWAYS IN BLOOM

BELIEVING AGAINST ALL ODDS

- 42 - Faith, A Flower Always in Bloom
- 45 – What is Prayer?
- 46 - Angels of Faith, Hope and Love vs. Demons of Demons of Fear, Doubt, and Scrutiny
- 51 - Feast of St. Clare
- 55 - The Shield, The Spear and Salvation of Souls
- 60 - Faithfulness
- 62 - Worry

CHAPTER FOUR

RUN TO WIN

SUFFERING AND ENDURANCE

- 65 - Run to Win an Imperishable Crown
- 67 - You Will Bloom Again
- 69 - There is Not Hope Without Forgiveness
- 72 - To My Precious Refugees
- 75 - Not Even the Angels of Heaven
Can Do This Holy Thing

CHAPTER FIVE

INNOCENT BLOOD

COUNSELS AGAINST JUDGMENT

- 77 - Do Not Obstruct the Harvest of Souls
- 82 - Cleanse Your Hands of Innocent Blood
- 91 - Spiritual Jealousy
- 96 - Wagon Train in the Wilderness

CHAPTER SIX

SOWING PERISHABLE SEEDS

COUNSELS AGAINST WORLDLINESS

- 98 - Detach Yourselves From the World
- 106 - Letter for Overseas Believers
- 114 - **Paul's Life as a Pattern**
- 119 - Let Me Not be Called 'Mother of Pagans'
- 129 - Trinkets

CHAPTER SEVEN

WWMD: What Would Mary Do?

- 132 - Purity

CHAPTER EIGHT

BE WATCHFUL

FOR WE KNOW NOT THE HOUR

- 143 - Heavenly Disarmament
- 144 - The Bleeding Scroll
- 150 - A Letter to US Senators, 1996
- 155 - I Looked for Justice and Found None
- 156 - Do Not Fear Death, O Righteous Inhabitants of the Earth
- 159 - America, No Longer the Land of Plenty
- 163 - Come Back to Me, Fallen Humanity
- 163 - **Death's Limousine**
- 166 - A Wild and Lawless Generation
- 167 - Unfinished Business (purgatory)
- 169 - I Am the Mother of Martyrs

CHAPTER NINE

ENTER INTO THE FOLDS OF HIS GARMENT

- 171 - Prayer and Rest in God
- 172 - Make My Heart Your Sanctuary
- 174 - The Transforming Rosary—Tailoring by Mary
- 184 - Pearls Do Not Grow in Wading Pools
- 186 - Pray Continuous Rosaries
- 188 - Rest in My Arms

CHAPTER TEN

FORMED BY HIS SPIRIT

LISTENING VERY CAREFULLY

- 192 - Rhema, The Anointed Word of God
- 196 - How We Solved a Family Crisis
- 199 - Books for the Formation of Consciences

CHAPTER ELEVEN

OUR HEARTS, A CITY OF GOD, THE INTERIOR LIFE

- 206 - A Real Daddy
- 210 - My Sister Brides
- 212 - You Are My Ambassadors of Love
- 216 - You Were Born For This Purpose
- 218 - The Flesh Wars Against the Spirit
- 221 - Despise the World
- 224 - On My Holy Mountain
- 228 - Our Hearts: A City of God
- 230 - Thieves in the Castle
- 233 - The Enemy is Looking for an Opening
- 236 - Jesus, I Trust in You

CHAPTER TWELVE

IF YOU WOULD BE PERFECT

- 239 - To Live For Him Alone
 - 239 - A Life Worth Living for Eternity
 - 244 - In Earthen Vessels
 - 248 - The Righteous Shall Live by Faith
 - 256 - Will You Respond?
- 258 - JESUS AND MARY CONTINUE TO TEACH
SCRIPTURE REVEALS: MARY'S ROLE IN THE CHURCH
- 261 - Part 1 of 7
 - 271 - Part 2a of 7
 - 283 - Part 2b of 7
 - 300 - Part 3 of 7
 - 311 - Part 4 of 7
 - 322 - Part 5 of 7
 - 333 - Part 6 of 7
 - 358 - Part 7 of 7

A Hope in Winter Comes

CHAPTER ONE



MOTHER OF THE FAMILY OF GOD

Leaves of Gold

Before this Rosary, I went to the Lord Jesus asking Him what was on His Heart for the group.

He said, *"Tell them, My Heart waits. My Heart waits. I have done all for you. Given all for you. Now all that is left is your response. My Heart waits."*

(This was right after Christmas and all of us have been busy with 'many things,' as Our Lord once told Martha.)

He continued, *"When you come home from work in the evening, I am waiting. While you watch the television, I am waiting. While you talk with friends*

A Hope in Winter Comes

on the phone and go shopping, I am waiting. While you read the paper and fall asleep, I am waiting. My Heart waits patiently for just a glance from you in My direction."

Later, during the Rosary, a brilliant heavenly light appeared in the room illuminating everything. The rays of light were iridescent-white, intermingled with gold, and in the midst of this glory stood Our Lady of Fatima smiling at me. I shifted my gaze to her Immaculate Heart. It transformed as perfect red roses of every imaginable hue, multiplied and poured forth, forming a continuous cascade. They bloomed spontaneously, giving off an intoxicating sweetness.

Suddenly, at the end of this fragrant stream emerged the Word of God, the Sacred Scriptures, on fire with golden light. Then Our Lady spoke to me, holding the opened Bible in her hands,

"This is the sweetness of God."

And I was given to understand that many sweet and precious words are spoken to us through Jesus in His Word. I remembered back upon the time when I was still in darkness and had picked up a Bible to read. To me, it was just a book and made little sense. But the day after my conversion, it came alive; my heart was stopped in its tracks by the beauty of just one sentence.

Then the Blessed Mother gathered a section of pages in her fingers and fanned them. They appeared as multitudes of golden leaves, shimmering like "pure gold, transparent as glass."

She began to speak, "These are the promises of God to His people—and they are precious, precious, precious."

After this, the Scriptures turned into a sword of lightning which she extended towards me on her opened palms.

"This is God's healing instrument," she said.

She also implied that it had the power to heal, and the power to slay, both the evil of self-will and those angels of darkness who work against God's plans.

As it is written in Scripture: "For indeed, the Word of God is living and effective, sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating even between soul and spirit, joints and marrow, and able to discern reflections and thoughts of the heart."

What Is Our Response To Be?

How are we to respond to these beautiful teachings given to us by Our Lady and Our Lord? First of all, Jesus is waiting for us. He is asking us to give up the

A Hope in Winter Comes

many activities that fill our lives and take away from Him. He is asking us to cut the frills out of our schedules, to be less curious about worldly things, TV, and news. To be less fascinated with shopping malls and acquiring of worldly goods that can be stolen by thieves, eaten by moths—but will surely go up in flames in the end. To be less involved in long conversations that can become gossip sessions and lengthen our time in Purgatory, not to mention the offense done to Our Lord and His Mother, when we forget charity.

All of us hunger for happiness, peace, and pleasure. But as many times as we have drunk our fill of the worldly things, we know by experience that what was sweet when we began to take it in, very soon turns bitter and flat the next day. All things of this world and the pleasure they bring fade away.

But the Word of the Lord and His sweetness will endure forever.

When the party's over, everyone has gone home and you're **left alone... very much alone, hurting**, confused and needy. No trinket, no food or drink, not even the person closest to you can take away the emptiness inside. This is when you are ready to receive the sweetness of God. This is when His Word spoken becomes as a spreading perfume that anoints,

calms and heals our interior woundedness. This is the sweetness of God.

In this beautiful imagery of 'leaves of gold', Our Lady speaks of God's promises to us. What king or queen would leave their crown lying out in a common place where it could be stolen? No, when it is not being worn, it is stored secure under lock, key, and royal guard. How much more should we protect these promises in the sanctuary of our hearts?

And this is Our Lady's exhortation to us, for it is written:

"Mary kept all these things, reflecting on them in her heart." Luke 2:19

She treasured these words, for they are the Words of Eternal Life.

We have all heard the story of the old miser who kept a treasure hidden away. He frequently locked the doors, pulled the shades and got his treasure out, looking over each golden coin very carefully; stacking, counting and recounting his store of treasure.

How much more should we, entrusted with the precious promises of God, remove the phone, lock

the doors, go into our prayer closets and tuck away with Jesus and His Word, pondering in our hearts the infinite heavenly treasures He has laid aside for us and all those who love Him? How much more should we desire to ponder and feed on the Word of God?

And finally, Our Lady presents the Scriptures to us as a sword. A Sword of Life, an unchanging reality in a world of ideas and morals that are like pockets of quicksand, lying hidden in the shifting seas of secular humanism and paganism. The sweetness and promises of Jesus are like the anesthetic that prepares us for surgery; the Scriptures, like the scalpel that removes the cancer.

The Holy Spirit is the consummate surgeon who remains with us forever. He is there in the recovery room, putting all the right pieces back together again and bringing in all the ones that were missing. He is the One who lifts us up out of our wheelchairs and begins the therapy whereby we recover our ability to walk in the power of God with a new and purified heart into a fresh new life.

But none of these graces will be of any avail to you or me unless we respond, by putting into practice what we have been shown. How sad it will be on that day, when the Throne of Judgment is before us and it is our turn to make an accounting of the many graces and lights we were granted, if we do not respond to

this request of Our Lady and Our Lord to come to Him now and be refreshed, cleansed, and empowered.

How beautiful the rewards and blessings for those who do respond, laying aside their worldly pursuits and devoting more time to their Savior, to His sweetness, His promises, His surgery and reordering of their lives.

Let us reflect on these words, "My just one shall live by faith; and if he draws back, I take no pleasure in him." **For we are not among those who draw back and perish, but among those who have faith and will possess life.**

Mother of the Family of God

Just as we began the Rosary tonight, seated in this home which is so spacious and cozy, I had an inner sense of being seated within a warm and cozy heart. Immediately, during the Rosary, Our Lady appeared as at Fatima, in white and gold.

She was holding an exquisite, hand-blown glass heart in her hands. It was very large, perhaps twelve inches across. The glass was delicately tinted in iridescent hues of rose and peach. It was frosted and etched with delicate lines and radiated light. I understood this to be representative of her heart.

A Hope in Winter Comes

Then she opened the heart to me. And within it, the many families present here in the room were seated as in a small amphitheater. I was so touched by this vision; my hands came up over my heart, crossed and resting upon my chest. She smiled and did the same with her holy hands. And after leaving them there for a moment, she began to pull them away and I saw that she was withdrawing a pearlescent, white dove from her heart.

She smiled, and took the dove tenderly, with motherly care, placing it within the heart of glass that was suspended before her and opened. After she had fitted Him in the enclosure, she gently closed the heart back up. She was beaming with happiness, and I began reflecting upon the fact that she is the spouse of the Holy Spirit and is certainly capable of invoking His presence into the life of the believer.

Then she enclosed this sealed heart with her mantle and stood in a position of repose. All was so very protected and peaceful.

I began to notice, however, that all around her was midnight blue and dark, as in deep space. Then the hideous form of Satan appeared at her right, trying to intimidate her and obviously wanting the souls locked up tight within her mantle and resting with the Holy Spirit.

She remained in a position of contemplation and peace, totally oblivious to his demands. Finally, he stomped off impatiently, knowing that there was no way he was going to gain access to them. I also saw under her mantle that the heart was glowing with light, as if a fire were burning from within. The glow was peach, pink, and white; very gentle in character.

At this point, Our Lord made Himself visible and stood beside His Mother. There was a little twinkle in His eye as He spoke to her, "*What do you have for Me?*" At this, she smiled and produced the glass heart from within her mantle and gave it to Him. He, in turn, placed it within His Own Sacred Heart, and they were happy.

Shortly after this, Our Lady stood before me again in iridescent white and gold, her arms outstretched as in Our Lady of Grace. As in visions of her before, she announced herself as the Mother of Mercy. Divine Mercy rays issued from her heart, and the Holy Spirit in the form of a dove flew forth from amongst them. From this imagery, I believe she is saying to us that she is the mediatrix and facilitator of Divine Mercy and the Holy Spirit of God.

This is no self-appointed role, but rather one appointed by the Father before the beginning of Time; and bestowed upon her person at her acceptance of the divine invitation to be the Mother

of God, when she replied from the heart with all innocence and simplicity to the Archangel Gabriel, **“Behold, I am the handmaiden of the Lord. Be it done to me according to your word.”** I wondered again at the splendor of God's gifts and mercy.

She spoke to me, **“That is the way it is in Heaven.”**

Finally, as the meeting was ending, she held in her hands the very large Pearl of Great Price, with the Holy Spirit in the form of a dove perched upon it, and offered Them to all present. The essence of this teaching is simply that she is the prime facilitator and mediatrix to bring the Believer into the presence of her Son, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit, her spouse.

Why Mary?

Why has our LORD chosen to invest in Mary so many graces of an unprecedented nature? **Remembering back to our Lord's incarnation, if we reflect on the fact that the religious authorities were expecting the coming of a great king in “splendor and majesty” as the world accounts it, we see that He came rather in littleness and meekness, totally disguised from those who were looking for pomp and ceremony.**

And in this day and age, when learning and rank still remain the signs of greatness, it is no wonder that

God's choicest blessings should be reserved for those who recognize Christ's presence, not in pomp and ceremony with titles and degrees following their names, but in the humility of the Virgin.

Many would choose to brush her aside and say, "I don't need Mary; I go directly to Jesus." I find it very interesting that **Christ Himself did not say, "I don't need Mary; I come to you directly."** If Scripture has it that the servant is not above the Master, why should we circumvent the Mother of God and step confidently into the Throne Room of God?

Jesus came the first time in hiddenness, poverty, and humility—and through His Mother. Likewise, He makes His second coming to us in hiddenness, poverty, and the humble intercession of this Woman.

It is noteworthy that the greatest moves of prophecy in the world at present—that is, those moves accompanied by signs and wonders—are occurring **in the Roman Catholic Church through Mary's** intercession and apparitions. When I think of prophets, especially as I did in years past as an evangelical, I think of the fiery power of Elijah, Ezekiel, and Jeremiah. But no, the wisdom of God is beyond our vain reasoning. Prophecy comes to us **instead as a "whisper of Love" through Our Blessed Mother.**

She chooses as her emissaries children, housewives, and those living hidden, simple, consecrated lives. Sometimes she chooses the lost and sinful, showing forth the splendor of God's power in converting whole families... To Mary? No, of course not! To Christ! Oh foolish, intellectual Americans that we are! Who has bewitched us into thinking we can be a part of the family of God and reject the Mother?

We are born of the Spirit, are we not? Didn't Jesus tell us, "*What is born of the flesh is flesh, but what is born of the Spirit is Spirit?*" Did He not say that we are born of the Spirit of God? If then, we are the offspring of the Holy Spirit. And Jesus, the only Son of God, is born of the seed of the Holy Spirit. Are we not brothers and sisters of Jesus and sons and daughters of Mary? If she is the spouse of the Holy Spirit, and Jesus is the first fruits—are we not all her children?

If this be the case, how can we reject the order God Himself ordained in making Mary a part of the plan, the very womb of holiness for Jesus and the Church? For when she stood at the foot of the Cross, suffering with her holy Son, in the presence of John the Beloved apostle, Christ Himself declared, "*Woman, behold, your son.*" Then He said to the disciple, "*Behold, your mother.*" And from that hour, the disciple took her into his home. How can we say, "I have no need of a mother"? If God Himself chose to

have need, how can we place ourselves above Him and say, “I have no need!”

The Single-Parent Syndrome

One of the fruits of this reasoning is the disparity of the single parent family. What is family life like without a mother? What kind of double backflips does a man have to do in trying to fulfill the roles of both father and mother to his children? Does it ever work? No, because a man cannot possibly change his nature and become the receptive, feminine counterpart a woman was created to be. Contemplate what family life is like without a mother and you will see the plight of those Christians who want the fullness of God and the Scriptures in their lives—but exclude Mary.

God presented Himself as masculine. He, Who was in the beginning with God, and through Whom all things came to be; the I AM. He had no need for a receptive, feminine counterpart, because He is complete and perfect within Himself. Yet, in His perfection, He chose for the salvation of mankind to enlist the cooperation and intercession of a holy young virgin from Nazareth, one of His creatures. He humbled Himself in all His omniscience and glory **and asked this little maiden to “help” Him incarnate.** Mary, the first disciple and chosen vessel for the Incarnation, has clearly exhibited through the

example recorded in Sacred Scripture her total cooperation with the Holy Spirit in the divine plan, and has set the precedent for every believer to cooperate in the redemption of mankind. Not because God is lacking or needy, but because, in the economy of salvation, He chooses to invite our participation.

Excluding Mother Has Consequences...

One of the marks that accompanies the lop-sided spirituality of those who would exclude their mother from the family is the continual emphasis placed on knowledge of the Scriptures and exercise of the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

I speak from experience when I say that. As a Christian who did not acknowledge Mary as my mother, and follow her meek and humble example of obedience to God and her simplicity of spirit, I was good at explaining the Scriptures and well-versed in what holiness was all about.

But quite unable to live it.

Those who fill up on Scripture, without putting into practice what they have acquired, will find themselves held severely accountable before the Throne of God at the time of judgment. For to whom much has been given, much shall be required. And

again, those who knew what to do, and did it not, shall be beaten with more stripes than those who did not know.

What is clearly the order of God is that the Believer should be equipped with the Scriptures and the Holy Spirit, under the supervision of Mother.

Haven't we all had occasion to giggle at our child's first attempt in the kitchen with utensils, cookbook and ingredients? In all seriousness, our little one went into the kitchen to make a delicious treat for us. I can look back on many times when my children have done as much.

Of course, what they come out with is difficult to swallow! But out of charity, we accept their efforts to please us. How much better it could have been with only a little supervision from Mother, and a few suggestions born of experience.

And so it is with us Christians. We can take the Scriptures into our own hands, wielding the sword of the Spirit and speaking furiously in tongues, casting this out and binding that. Or, we can go to Mother and ask her how to apply these empowering gifts from God. And she, in her motherly wisdom, will impart experience to our efforts born of sincere desire, and we shall bear much fruit for God, in gentleness and humility.

In the Old Testament, the Book of Esther recalls the story of a young virgin who was in competition with other virgins to win the **king's favor and the royal crown of Queen**. The virgins were allowed to take anything with them from the royal palace. Esther, preferring the judgment of the royal eunuch in charge of the harem, took only what the custodian suggested. And when her time came, it is written that, **"The king loved Esther more than all other women, and of all the virgins, she won his favor and benevolence. And so he placed the royal diadem on her head and made her queen in place of Vashti."**

And so it is that Mary, a type of Esther, an intercessor for her people, imparts a spirit of humility, simplicity, and experience in the formation of the **Christian's life that prepares them to be received with favor by the Heavenly King**. How wise we are if we avail ourselves of her motherly influence.

The Mark of Mary

And finally, the mark of Mary is the mark of Love. Knowledge puffs up; charity edifies. What good is it if I have all knowledge, can prophecy, heal, and instruct, accept martyrdom in the name of JESUS... if I have not LOVE?

And this is the hallmark of the Marian Christian, the one begotten of the Spirit, through Mary. Love is

patient, love is kind. Meek, humble, forgiving, long-suffering; all the attributes of Mary, and those vessels chosen by her to be her emissaries. Is this not also the essence of Christ?

In conclusion, if you bear the mark of the Spirit upon your heart, you shall also bear the mark of Mary. And if you bear the mark of Mary, you shall also bear the mark of Jesus—and you will have no trouble discerning the authenticity of Mary's role in your life. What will be left to you is only the humility to submit to her instruction and pray for her intercession.

Through Mary, "He came to what was His own, but His own people did not accept Him. But to those who did accept Him, He gave power to become children of God; to those who believe in His Name, who were born not by natural generation nor by human choice nor by a man's decision, but of God." John 11:11-12

And now, through these most difficult times in history, Mary comes to her own; her orphan children who rejected God their Father in Heaven. She brings Jesus to them and creates a warm, loving atmosphere in which to grow in holiness. Those who recognize the voice of their Master shall, by His Spirit, recognize the voice of their Mother. And in their hearing ears this Scripture shall be fulfilled:

“My soul proclaims the greatness of the Lord and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior. For he has looked upon his handmaid's lowliness; behold, from now on will all ages call me blessed. The Mighty One has done great things for me, and holy is His Name.” Luke 1:46-49

He Took Her Into His Home

This evening, during the Rosary, the throne of God the Father descended into our midst and He was resplendent in golden white rays of light. Great peace and majesty radiated from His holy presence as He sat upon the throne, holding an indescribably beautiful crown of gold set with numerous diamonds. This crown was quite unlike anything I had ever seen, even in museums where such things are kept.

The artistry and delicacy of the gold appointments, plus the brilliance of the diamonds, created a masterpiece among the treasures of Heaven. I looked on in wonder, trying to anticipate who this treasure was meant for.

In the next vision, Our Lord presented Our Lady dressed in simple white attire, holding a radiant bouquet of daisies. I had to blink several times to

accept the fact that they were daisies—and not roses or lilies, which is what I usually associate with her.

Through my bewilderment, she smiled sweetly and insisted firmly that it was she—and they were daisies. During this time, we were praying the mystery of the Assumption of Our Lady into Heaven. I was reminded of the Scripture verse of Our Lord where He said, "I go to prepare a place for you."

As I meditated upon that, I was given to know that Mary and her motherhood was part of that preparation. Not only is she in Heaven interceding with her Son, but she is also preparing us down here on Earth for Him.

In fact, she is busy about our concerns, donning the apron and moving about in the kitchen, serving our needs.

In that moment she spoke to me, "I love you and I tend to your daily family affairs just as if they were my own. Truly, I am your Mother, and you are my children."

The daisies are representative of everyday life, which Mary flourishes for us.

Jesus commended His Mother to John's care. John's response was, "From that hour He took her into his

home." How appropriate this teaching and this verse, since we are here tonight to celebrate the visit of the Pilgrim Virgin to this home.

Now, as children of the Virgin, it is our responsibility to correspond to her assistance. To do all in our power to make this home pleasing and acceptable to her and her Son. To allow her, as our mother, to prepare our hearts as a dwelling place for her Son and to allow her to be busy about the nourishment of our souls, as to look after the details of our households and families.

Finally, as the Rosary prayers closed with the Crowning of Mary, I again beheld the Throne of the Father, as He placed this magnificent crown upon her holy head. And these words of the Scriptures echoed in my heart.

The Milk of Human Kindness

This night, Our Lady of Grace came in midnight blue. Her expression was one of great joy as she looked intently at the families gathered together, praying the Rosary. Her veil changed colors, becoming lighter, and pink roses began to emerge. They gave off a fragrance that rose up to Heaven. (Pink roses are her symbol for family vocations.)

She began to speak, "Oh, my families, how happy I am to see you praying together. How fragrant is the sacrifice of your prayers."

As I studied her luminescent gown, which was giving off much light, a cascade of milk began to flow from her heart. She again spoke to me, "Nourishment for my children. The fragrance of their prayers and holy lives has released this nourishment for them."

Three white roses appeared above the cascade, and she spoke again, "The purity of the Holy Trinity is the source of all holiness. My children, bathe yourselves in this milk of human kindness; it is nourishment, sustenance. Many are your sorrows, my children. Many are the mercies released to you this hour. Fear not to draw from the fountain of this mercy. There is nothing of your sufferings unknown to me. There is no suffering, no burden, I do not share with you. **When all else fails you, there is still God's love, the milk of human kindness, to strengthen you, my children.**

"Just as a baby does not trouble itself with thoughts of tomorrow, but cleaves to its mother—so should you, my children, abandon yourself to my maternal care. Abandon, abandon, abandon yourself to me, to God's provision for you. Rest. Rest, as a child upon its mother's knee. For truly, I carry you in my arms."

A Hope in Winter Comes

After Our Lady had given this message, she handed the Bible to me. And as I opened it, she opened to Sirach 2:

"My son, when you come to serve the Lord, prepare yourself for trials. Be sincere of heart and steadfast, undisturbed in time of adversity. Accept whatever befalls you, in crushing misfortune be patient; for in fire gold is tested, and worthy men in the crucible of humiliation. Trust in God and He will help you; wait for His mercy, turn not away lest you fall. You who fear the Lord wait for His mercy and your reward will not be lost. Compassionate and merciful is the Lord, he forgives sins and saves in time of trouble." Sirach 2:1

"I have stilled and quieted my soul like a weaned child. Like a weaned child on its mother's lap, so is my soul within me. O Israel, hope in the Lord, both now and forever." Psalm 131

The Lord of Glory Stoops

During the Rosary, Our Lady once again appeared in heavenly splendor.

I was drawn to meditation upon her heart again, and saw within it a doorway. As I beheld the doorway,

light rays were emanating. Then the Lord appeared from within and stooped to walk out into our presence. He walked into the room with great majesty and stood before us as the Lord of Glory.

Firmly, but tenderly He said, *"If I, the Lord of Glory, stooped down from the Throne of Heaven to enter the Virgin's womb to come to you, how much more should you, Oh inhabitants of Earth, humble yourselves, stoop down and enter her protective mantle where you will receive instruction in holiness and intercession for your needs, as well as protection from Satan, who prowls the Earth seeking the ruin of souls. Especially those souls who, in their obstinate pride, refuse the protection of My Mother. For I resist the proud, but give grace to the humble."*

Then Jesus said, *"Know that their intercession through this chaplet carries with it My promise to increase in their lives sanctifying grace, to bring them to holiness and purity of life and intention."*

Suddenly, in the midst of the room, I saw a great light and a huge heart into which people were walking as if on an escalator. But rather than escalators, they were ascending and being drawn by the Divine Mercy rays emanating from the heart, which I recognized as the Heart of Jesus.

CHAPTER TWO



MERCY THROUGH MARY

The Mother of Mercy Devotion and Promises

“I am your Mother of Mercy. As my Son has wished to make my Immaculate Heart known, in union with His Most Sacred Heart, now in these last days are the mysteries of me, your Holy Mother, about to be revealed. For God has kept His sublime secrets hidden and veiled from mankind.

“His Eternal Wisdom is kept safe beneath the covering of humility and simplicity. The greatness of His goodness is always clothed in the little, the poor, and those things of no account which the foolishness of man overlooks.

“Such have I been, your Mother. And yet to such great heights has the Benevolent Godhead raised me! It is through this vessel that the Divine Mercy has chosen to come to you. For this reason, and to complete the mystery of this Fountain of Grace, the Heart of Christ Himself, my Son, has requested that I be known as Your Mother of Mercy.

“Under this title, I come to you as your tender Mother and most loving vessel of His Divine Mercy. Let this be known: that whoever approaches the Tribunal of Mercy, through my Merciful Heart, shall obtain:

~All graces and merits needed in this life and at the hour of death.

~They shall not stumble or fall through error of faith, nor be misled into false doctrine of teaching.

~They shall obtain the grace of a happy death, and will not die without the sacraments of the Church.

~They shall have my veil for covering, and my mantle for protection during time of trial, persecution, suffering, and temptation.

~They shall not be left unaided, but will have the peaceful assurance of my very real presence, and that of my Son Jesus, with them all the days of their life.

A Hope in Winter Comes

~They shall obtain remission of all their sins, venial and mortal, and shall be expiated of all satisfaction due to the lesser offenses.

~They shall continue under the effects and benefits of this Divine Mercy, even after their death, and be granted speedily the satisfaction due their serious sins, thus entering Paradise more quickly.

~They shall merit manifold graces for unrepentant sinners, and be a source of comfort and indulgences for the soul in Purgatory.

“I, your Merciful Mother, bless and thank you. Be immersed always in these rays of Merciful Light streaming forth from the Divine Heart of Jesus, through the Heart of your Mother.”

The Mother of Mercy Chaplet

My Blessing is Upon This Chaplet and All Who Pray It

This night, we prayed the Mother of Mercy Chaplet for the first time, introducing it to the Rosary group. It was a very special occasion. Preceding it, we prayed the Divine Mercy Chaplet.

During the Divine Mercy Chaplet, the Lord appeared before me, first in glory.

Coming very close He said, *“I come to you in thanksgiving for what you have done for Me. My blessings are upon you, My daughter, and all those assembled here. My blessing is upon this Chaplet and all that pray it. I will move in their lives in a special way, in a sanctifying way. Those things in their lives which have hindered them, I will break.*

“Know that their intercession through this Chaplet carries with it My promise to increase in their lives sanctifying grace, to bring them to holiness and purity of life and intention. I am extremely pleased with this Chaplet. Extremely pleased. Go out and teach this devotion to the whole world, and I will be with you. Expect a miracle.”

At this point, the Divine Mercy Chaplet concluded and the Mother of Mercy Chaplet (three minutes of intercession and reparation for the world) began. Suddenly, in the midst of the room, I saw a great light and a huge heart into which people were walking, as if on an escalator. But rather than escalators, they were ascending and being drawn by the Divine Mercy rays emanating from the Heart, which I recognized as the Heart of Jesus.

At the same time, I felt a profound sweetness wash over my soul, and I saw Blessed Faustina in her black

A Hope in Winter Comes

habit standing before me smiling. She was radiant and I experienced so much sweetness from her being.

She said, simply, “Thank you.”

She came and stood beside me and redirected my focus to the wonderful spectacle of souls reaching salvation, the safe haven of Our Lord’s Heart, riding the escalator of Divine Mercy.

The Mother of Mercy Chaplet
(to be said on the Rosary)

Our Father bead:
Merciful Father, grant us

Say this ten times:
more Time, more Grace, more Mercy.

In conclusion:
Our Mother of Mercy,
Pray for us.

Whenever you pray this Chaplet, let it become a gentle rhythm within your being. At the same time, lift up to the Heart of Our Merciful Father the souls that come to mind, immersing **them in God’s Mercy.**

It stands upon the foundation of the Divine Mercy Chaplet and the Holy Rosary. It is meant to steep our hearts in quiet supplication.

The Mother of Mercy Image Its History and Origin

During Advent of 1994, Our Lady began a special manifestation of her presence during a Rosary group meeting in the Jacksonville, Florida area. Present at these Rosaries were many very devout and faithful Filipinos who worked in the medical community. She initially appeared as Our Lady of Fatima, but after several manifestations during the following weeks she began to display the Divine Mercy Rays emanating from her heart.

She announced at a subsequent meeting, “I am your Mother of Mercy.” She then began to reveal the details of her heart: three white roses with a golden crucifix superimposed, from which the Diving Mercy Rays emanate. She has said that the white roses are symbolic of the Most Holy Trinity dwelling in her heart, the source of all holiness. The image of Our Crucified Savior appears in gold, emanating the Divine Mercy Rays—Our Lord Jesus’ suffering being the source and wellspring of mercy shed for us.

Her arms are opened as in Our Lady of Grace. Welcoming, yet with a beckoning expression on her

face; almost sad, with the hint of tears. She looks at us so tenderly, because she so profoundly sympathizes with our difficult and tortuous times. She is also deeply distressed for fallen mankind and their indifference towards the mercies shed for them through her Son. She pines for those chosen souls, also, who do not avail themselves of the grace available to them.

She is extending a pleading invitation for Mercy for all. She promises to help all, even the most desperate cases, if only they will put their trust in her, the Mediatrix of Mercy.

The color of her dress is Royal Blue. It is the color of the Bride of Christ, in the sense that it represents the royal espousal garment of the King of Heaven. Regarding this color, there is a Franciscan tradition that predates it. The story goes somewhat this way:

In a vision, from the early days of St. Francis (1200), a brother saw a red ladder being extended to Heaven. At the top was Christ; at the bottom were the Franciscan brothers trying to ascend. One after another they reached a few rungs successfully, then fell to the ground. This red ladder was symbolic for penance.

After these miserable failures, St. Francis appeared at the top of the ladder with Our Lord and said, “Look

over there, Brothers—the white ladder. You will enter Heaven easily on that one.” So, the brothers went over to the white ladder that had descended from Heaven and saw the Blessed Virgin Mary at the top. She invited them to climb the ladder, which they did with much ease, entering Heaven quickly. (end of Franciscan story)

This past year, a Franciscan brother received in prayer a vision of a spiraling royal blue staircase into Heaven. At the top of this staircase was our Beloved Savior and Spouse, Jesus Christ.

He spoke saying, *“This is the royal road of My Beloved, My Bride, My Spouse. It is the intimate way to My heart and to Paradise.”*

This also has been one of the main teachings of Our Mother of Mercy: to cultivate a love relationship with the Savior as portrayed in the intimate Song of Solomon Scriptures. This relationship cannot be conjured up. It is an invitation from Him. But we can certainly dispose our hearts to receive it through prayer, desire, and amendment of life.

In summary, this image is the counterpart to an image done of Our Lord, the Divine Heart. In this image Our Lord combines the imagery of the Scared Heart with a hint of the Divine Mercy Rays. This image unites the Orthodox tradition of devotion to

the Divine Heart of God with the Sacred Heart of Jesus. It was given with the mandate to pray for unity between the two churches.

In this image, Our Lord is wearing a royal blue espousal tunic with a white wrap draped around His Body. Many of the messages given with this image are Apocalyptic. And looking at the image of the Divine Heart, it appears that He is coming, almost stepping out of the picture. Its origin is a story for another time.

The Catechism of the Catholic Church

This night, after prayers began, I saw the new Catechism of the Catholic Church set before me. It was emitting silver light. Shortly after this, Our Lady of Fatima appeared holding a copy in her hands. She began turning the pages and showing them to all present.

Then she spoke, “These are the words of God for His Church, my children. When the time of great persecution inundates you in doubts, cleave to these words.”

I saw a timber floating in the ocean, and a person was clinging to it with all their strength. It was obvious that there had been a catastrophe at sea and this was

all that was left of the wreckage. Our Lady spoke again, “This book is that timber.”

“I repeat my (Paul’s) request made of you, to instruct certain people not to teach false doctrines or to concern themselves with myths and endless genealogies, which promote speculations rather than the plan of God that is to be received by faith. The aim of this instruction is love from a pure heart, a good conscience and a sincere faith. Some people have deviated from these and turned to meaningless talk, wanting to be teachers of the law, but without understanding either what they are saying or what they assert with such assurance.” 1Timothy 1:3-7

And later on in the same chapter

“...fight a good fight by having faith and a good conscience. 1Timothy 1:11

“Some, by rejecting conscience, have made a shipwreck of their faith.”

The Holy Father has issued this Catechism of the true Faith at a most critical time in Church history. If we wake up one morning and find ourselves swimming in a sea of doubt and confusion as to exactly what the Church truly teaches, we will have in our hands this one, irrefutable document with which to test all errors. And with this document, we shall have all the

A Hope in Winter Comes

means of our salvation. For many shall perish, drowning in error. But with good conscience and all our strength, we will be able to cling to the Truth and be saved.



Three Minutes of Intercession for the World

Heavenly Father, I honor and adore You.
I beg Your forgiveness for the sins of the Church.

Merciful Father grant us,
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
Our Mother of Mercy, pray for us.

Saint Michael, holy Archangel, help us live and
defend the Truth.

Precious Heart of Jesus, I honor and adore You in the
Blessed Sacrament of the Altar.

I beg forgiveness for sins against Your Holy Body and
Blood, and against all mankind made in Your image,
especially the unborn.

Merciful Father, grant us,
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
Our Mother of Mercy, pray for us.

Saint Raphael, holy Archangel, help restore God's
Will on Earth.

A Hope in Winter Comes

Tender Holy Spirit, I worship and adore You. I beg Your forgiveness for the times we have grieved You and neglected our immortal souls and those entrusted to us.

Forgive the sins of our families and communities.
Help us always respond joyfully to Your Holy Will.

Merciful Father, grant us,
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
More time, more grace, more mercy.
Our Mother of Mercy, pray for us.

Saint Gabriel, holy Archangel, purify our motives.

Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
I love and adore You profoundly. Turn Your merciful gaze towards me and purify my heart.

You are traveling down my River of Mercy, your bark is the Lord. As you rest in Him, the River of Mercy flowing from His side is taking you where you need to go.

Rest in Him, cease your endless scrutiny's. Do not give in to doubts, do not discuss what you have already discerned to be true.

Rest. Rest. Rest.

CHAPTER THREE



FAITH: A FLOWER ALWAYS IN BLOOM BELIEVING AGAINST ALL ODDS

Faith: A Flower Always in Bloom

This night, Our Lady appeared in a brilliance like that of a comet shooting across the midnight sky. Everything about her was on fire, like molten-hot metal. As she stood before me, a very large, silver-white rose appeared. She identified the rose saying, “Faith. Do not fear.”

Behind the rose, a golden crucifix was visible.

She continued, “Faith is a flower always in bloom. Always specific to your needs, always giving off a fragrance that rises up to Heaven.

“Always beautiful.

“Always delicate.

“I wish for you to pick this flower; take it from my hands, my daughter. You have much need for this gift in operation in your lives. There is much for you to do for me, much that will require much faith, more than you have ever possessed before. This is a gift I am extending to all my children this night. There are various needs. To each I will give a different flower. All of them shall be roses, for faith is the preeminent gift.

“Without faith, it is impossible to please God. With faith, all things are possible. Cultivate this gift, my children. Believe in all the precious promises of God. Cultivate His thinking in your hearts, meditate continually on the promises of God. Nothing will be impossible to those of you who will have faith.”

The message ended here and Our Lord, in the image of the Sacred Heart, became visible. I saw Him walking out into a lovely springtime pasture with His sheep. He spoke, *“My sheep know Me. My sheep hear My voice. Intimacy. Dependence. Rest. Total, undivided attention.”*

He took my two hands in His and placed them over His Heart. *“In the stillness of your soul, in quiet and in rest shall be your salvation. It takes time to develop*

this kind of inner peace. Much more time than any of you are devoting to your prayers. It is possible to you, but many of you are not managing your time well. My children, PEACE does not come in prayers said hastily and on the run with other things occupying your thoughts.

“What are you willing to give for this contemplative peace? It cannot be yours without more time. A minimum of two hours. (A maximum of four.) I can accomplish much in this time, but it must be inviolate and belong to Me. Dearest children, make way for Me.”

I saw Him sweep many things clean from the table of our lives.

“This is what I want for you. It is yours for the asking, for the taking. Make room for Me.

Shall we then deny Him?”

What is Prayer?

Prayer is the raising of one's mind and heart to God. Humility is the foundation of prayer. Only when we humbly acknowledge that 'we do not know how to pray as we ought' are we ready to receive freely the gift of prayer. Man is a beggar before God. 'If you knew the gift of God!' The wonder of prayer is revealed beside the well where we come seeking water: there, CHRIST comes to meet every human being.

It is He who first seeks us and asks us for a drink. Jesus thirsts; His asking arises from the depths of God's desire for us. Whether we realize it or not, prayer is the encounter of God's thirst with ours. God thirsts that we may thirst for Him. Prayer is the response of love to the thirst of the only Son of God. *From the Catechism (2559-61)*

Angels of Faith, Hope, and Love
vs.
Demons of Doubt, Fear, and Scrutiny

This evening, Our Mother of Mercy came again, radiating the brilliant rays of red and white from her heart. This time, however, there were many sparkling highlights intermingling with the rays. They reminded me very much of sunlight dancing in stars off the water at midmorning.

As I took in this delightful vision, I began to see clearly three luminous angels, drawn in lightning-white brilliance. They stood supporting Our Lady, one on the right, one on the left and one at her feet. I used the Holy Water for clarification and they became more brilliant.

The Blessed Mother began to speak to me, “Their names are Faith, Hope, and Love. They bring me to you. They are the embodiment of the Cardinal Virtues. Please do not allow yourselves to reason (away) or give into the temptation of unbelief.”

In the next moment, I saw three demons stepping out from the darkness beside the angels. They were brownish-green in color, slimy and goat-bodied, but standing upright as men do.

Our lady spoke to me again, “There are also three demons who seek to undo these graces, and they are Doubt, Fear and Scrutiny. These are cardinal demons sent to undermine this work I have entrusted to you. **They are assigned to every work of the Holy Spirit.**”

As she was speaking, I saw the demons striking at the angels, trying to intimidate and distract them with pitchforks. The angels, however, were unmoved; undaunted. At her words, I was also reminded that this work (devotion to Our Mother of Mercy and her appearances with us) is preeminently a work of the Holy Spirit, since it is through Him, with Him, and in Him that all supernatural gifts from God are communicated and conveyed, for the salvation and sanctification of our souls.

She continued to speak, “You waste so much precious time in worrying, examining, and scrutinizing what you have already discerned to be true. Beloved Daughter of My Mercy, it is not your worthiness that has qualified you for this apostolate. If you thought that, you would continue to doubt. It is precisely because you are the least likely and well-equipped that you have been chosen for this devotion. It will be obvious to all that only God could work this devotion through your cooperation with Him, (since) on your own, you tend only to failure.

“You are traveling down my River of Mercy (it’s source is in the Most Holy Trinity dwelling in her heart); your bark (boat) is the Lord. As you rest in Him, the River of Mercy flowing from His side is taking you where you need to go. Rest in Him. Cease your endless scrutinies. Do not give in to doubts. Do not discuss what you have already discerned to be true. Rest. Rest. Rest.”

I saw her holding the book that contains the names entered in her heart, the Mother of Mercy ledger.

She said, “This book will one day be full.”

The scene before me changed and Our Lady was covering every person in the room in a mantle of red and white Mercy rays. It looked like they were enveloped in a large, open tent of mercy.

“These are the Children of my Mercy and my mercy follows them wherever they go. But my children are not covering themselves with continuous prayer, and there are trials sent to them in hideous forms; demons on assignment (from Hell) to weaken them. And because they have not fortified themselves with prayer, they are falling into the traps prepared for them. O Children of my Mercy, when will you heed my voice, cease your restless wandering and cover yourselves with my mantle in Prayer? When will you respond to pleas for you to pray continuously?

“You have no understanding of the forces arrayed against you. Your enemy is exceedingly clever and dedicated to bringing you to eternal damnation, not to mention those around you who will fall because of scandal. My children, do not live in lies anymore. Do not cheat, do not steal, do not lie. Walk in truth, walk in integrity. Let your private lives be consistent with what people believe you to be in public.

“Walk in Justice, walk in Truth, walk in Mercy. WALK IN PRAYER. Your faithfulness in these areas will draw down the beneficent gift of God’s love into your lives and very beings. From this love, which will be as a wellspring within you, shall flow rivers of Living Water, rivers of Love. How the world now needs your demonstration of Love!

“You are Christ’s ambassadors of Love, but you have been crippled by divisions, deceits; and emaciated by your continuous contact with a corrupted world. Return. Return to a life of prayer and purity. Let the life of my Son renew and purify your lives, bringing up within you an eternal wellspring of love. My children, there are no easy answers or quick fixes to the spiritual life. Re-order your lives for spiritual priorities; make room for God to create in you His living Fountain of Love.”

“If today, you hear His voice,
do not harden your hearts.” Heb. 3:15

and

“See to it, brothers, that none of you has a sinful,
unbelieving heart that turns away from the living
God. And to whom did God swear that they
would never enter into His rest if not to those
who disobeyed? So, you see that they were not
able to enter, because of their unbelief.” Heb. 3:12

and

“Therefore, since the promise of entering His rest
still stands, let us be careful that none of you be
found to have fallen short of it.” Heb. 4:1

and

“Now we who have believed enter that rest.” Heb.
4:3

Let us unite together in prayer, continuous prayer as is within our individual abilities. Let us reject also the suggestions to Doubt and Fear, and scrutinize every working of God in our lives. By doing this, with the help of God’s grace, we will truly enter into His rest.

Feast of St. Clare

During the worship, the Divine Heart of Jesus with full Divine Mercy rays appeared, filling the room with rays of this light. As worship continued, Our Mother of Mercy also appeared, with radiant Divine Mercy rays emanating from her heart. The glory of the Lord permeated everything in the room and I felt suspended.

In the background, I sensed that the usual order of worship was progressing—and that we all needed to stop and bask in the presence of the Lord that was **filling the room. I began to think to myself, ‘We must be able to worship, wait on the Lord, and be filled. We are spiritually emaciated, because we are in such a hurry to move on.’ All of us had been feeling very exhausted interiorly, lately.**

In the next moment, the Lord Jesus appeared smiling and said, “*You have understood.*” (the point).

He continued, “*My children, you have much to learn about waiting upon Me. Many graces I wish to give you—indeed are here for you, but you move too quickly and they go unnoticed. Please be sensitive to My Spirit. I wish to lead you to a place of new grace. Interior grace.*”

“For, My people, I have asked you to enter into My rest, but you would not. I will give it to you, if only you will wait on Me.

“Peace I give you—Peace I leave with you. Not as the world gives do I give you, but Divine Peace to calm the troubled waters of your soul. As My Spirit hovered over the waters of the deep shall I, My children, hover over the waters of your souls.”

The Lord resumed speaking to me, *“Imagine a great ocean, calm and peaceful, with the sun rising over it. ‘And the spirit of the Lord hovered over the waters.’ As My Spirit hovered over the waters of the deep shall I, My children, hover over the waters of your souls. I shall bring peace. I shall bring light. I shall anoint. I shall bring to pass all that I have foretold to you.”*

Then I heard another voice saying, *“Blessed, blessed, blessed is He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. And blessed are those who believe the words spoken to them.”*

At this, I sensed Our Lady; she came and sat before me. I was busy writing and for some reason had not lifted my head. She got my attention by lifting my gaze to hers with her finger upon my chin, ever so tenderly, and continued to speak to me. *“Be it unto me according to thy word.”*

I felt so humbled by her touch, I just melted. “Mother, I do not deserve this holy visitation.”

She replied, “Nonetheless, blessed are those who believe the words of the Lord spoken to them. Blessed are those who persevered under pressures, famines, droughts, trials, fires, quakes and every device of the wicked ones. Blessed are those who believe. My daughter, continue to believe. Continue to act and **work on my behalf. Hope shall not disappoint.**”

Father was praying in the background, asking for a fresh anointing and empowering.

Our Lady picked up on his prayer and said, “Believe. REST in HIM, and you will receive what you are asking for. Cease from your own efforts and enter into His rest. It is there for you. All of it is there for you, waiting...”

At the very beginning of Our Lady’s appearance, I sensed the presence of St. Clare. I wished that I could see her. After Our Lady finished this message, St. Clare took her place. Again, I was so very touched. I had forgotten this was her feast day in the work we have been doing for the Lord. I felt so ashamed. How could I forget the feast of the saint whose name I was given—as well as the day I entered the Catholic Church?

I said to her, “Dearest saint, forgive me. I have not honored you.”

She replied to me, “When you honor Him, you honor me. My wish is to remain hidden and little. You do me no disservice when you honor Him. All is as it should be. I wish to remain hidden. I am with you, Clare, my namesake. I am always working and arranging things on your behalf. I honor your efforts to please Him. They bring me the greatest joy. All is as it should be. Take these words to heart. They are true.”

After she had spoken these consoling and encouraging words, she held in her holy hands a little monstrance with the Most Blessed Sacrament in them, and with this she blessed us, making the Sign of the Cross.

Our Mother of Mercy returned and said, “You see, all of Heaven is with you and aligned in your cause. Do not be bluffed into believing the lies of the devil. Go in peace now, to love and serve our God.”

Then the Lord appeared again saying, “*Do you see, My daughter, how many friends you have in Heaven?*” His eyes twinkled joyfully. “*Be joyful. Your mission is joyful.*”

At this point, I wanted to ask Him a question about harmful microwaves that certain governments are reportedly broadcasting to cause fear, anxiety, and violence—even certain types of cancers.

Anticipating my thought, He said, *“These things cannot harm you if you will enter into My rest. My rest is cleansing, purifying, energizing. Enter into this place. I will fill your hearts with peace and you will act from the abundance of this place. But you must enter in and rest.”*

The Shield, The Spear, and Salvation of Souls

As the Rosary progressed, I saw a very dark and turbulent sky. Our Lady was standing on a rock that jutted out from the land into the water before an ocean; churning, dark, and foreboding. Many people were struggling to swim safely to shore.

The waters were so treacherous that many were drowning. Our Lady was throwing something like a lifeline out to them and they were being pulled up by her, one by one.

As I studied this scene, I noticed that the ones who were climbing out of the waters were armed with a spear and shield. I wondered what this meant. I heard, *“It pertains to the salvation of souls.”*

The scene changed.

I saw Our Lady standing on a little hill after the storm. The sun was shining on her and she stood majestically with shield and spear, radiating serenity.

I heard, “Queen of Salvation.”

The scene changed to a sack of gold coins being emptied out. As I continued to look, I saw many more sacks of gold being emptied out. I could not see the faces of the men who held the sacks, but I did see white cuffs with dark suit sleeves.

I heard, “The world economy.”

We are headed for rough times, of that there is no doubt. In this message, Our Lady seems to be bringing the world economy and turbulent times together.

For many in this country, money makes the world go ‘**round**. **Without money**, the entire fabric of American life would quickly unravel. Many Christians, as well, are ruled by their life-styles. Many find their self-worth and meaning in what they own and wear. A collapse of the economy is going to bring many into an identity crisis and unparalleled state of confusion. The Kingdom of God is not meat or

A Hope in Winter Comes

drink, but righteousness, peace, and joy; this is the abundant life our Lord promised to all Christians.

The souls that were surviving these turbulent waters were the ones armed with spear and shield. The shield is the Shield of Faith and the spear is representative of our access to the Divine Mercy, for the **soldier at the foot of the Cross pierced Our Lord's** side and out from it flowed blood and water.

St. Faustina says that we must use the vessel of Faith to draw from the Fountain of Mercy. Faith and Mercy. This shall be all that is left of us during the great deluge of evil and chastisement for our sins. Through the intervention and intercession of Our Mother of Mercy, we shall obtain forgiveness of sins and salvation.

Earlier in the day, I had prayed and asked the Lord for Scriptures to share tonight.

He gave me Galatians 3: “Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law (doing everything just right) or by believing what you heard? Are you so foolish that after beginning with the Spirit, you are **now trying to attain your goal by human effort?**”

Gal. 3:2

Does God save us because we are talented, brilliant, and worthy? When we are stripped of everything in

a political or natural calamity? Will we also withdraw from God because we are naked, poor, and unworthy? Or will we humble ourselves and beg for Mercy, knowing that by faith we are saved. As it is written: **“The just shall live by faith.”**

For those of you who feel called to a full-time ministry, or to service with our Lord, are you put off by your unworthiness? At the time I was called, I felt so unworthy, and that was true enough. In the sixteen years I have been challenged to live my vows, I have learned this: I am more frail and prone to sin than I ever imagined.

If I were basing my calling on my worthiness, I’d be in big trouble. I would doubt that I was ever called every single time I failed. I would put God off, flounder around and become depressed, because I’d be looking at myself, not God, His providence, His mercy. I’d be steeped in self-defeating self-preoccupation, an excellent way to halt the plan of God in a chosen vessel’s life.

Satan stands before God to accuse the brethren. The world assesses us by its own standards. We continually notice the virtue of others, especially when it is our weak point. We give in to depression and despondency, forgetting that we are saved by Grace—not good works, talents, or abilities. We are

worthy, because He died for our sins, because He loves us and wants us in Heaven.

He proved that love with outstretched arms upon that Cross. And He continues to prove it daily around the world through those who die for their faith, to release more graces for us still here upon the Earth. He has called us, and He who has begun the good work in us will perfect it, that we may live in eternal happiness with Him in Heaven. Ours is to correspond faithfully to every grace given.

We must draw from the fountain of Mercy with the vessel of Faith. We must hope and draw from the real presence of Jesus Christ in the Eucharist, which is undiminished Divinity under the disguise of bread and wine. Our measure of faith and our need will do much to determine just how much we are able to receive from Our Dear Lord in the Eucharist.

St. Faustina said that the more needy the soul is, the more demands it makes upon the fountain of Divine Mercy streaming forth from Our Lord's inexhaustible Heart.

Let us pay more attention to His Mercy than our unworthiness. Accepting our own deficiencies, while meditating upon the great Mercy of God, keeps us in an ever-deepening state of humility, which is the virtue that stands guard over all other virtues.

From this perspective, we will remain unmoved with the discovery of every new fault and weakness. For we know ourselves well—and know God's Mercy even better. We have come to expect that where sin abounds, grace abounds even more. That where we are weak, He is strong. And finally, He who has begun the good work in us—will complete it.

Jesus, I Trust in You.

Faithfulness

I let out a sigh of relief that I had not further grieved the Lord. But the pain of abandonment continued in my heart. During the third Sorrowful Mystery, the Lord appeared before me. His most holy face and body, bloody; His hands bound tightly in front of Him. He looked so humiliated, abandoned and forlorn. Somehow, I drew strength from Him. It was how I was feeling inside.

As the Rosary progressed, during the fourth Mystery, the Carrying of the Cross, the Lord approached me with a golden cross. It was different than anything I had ever seen. It appeared as two gold bars. Very plain, but very solid and heavy. It was not the kind of cross I would be drawn to. Rather, it looked like someone had taken gold ingots and melted them down into long bars, four-by-four inches wide, and

cut the lengths required to form a cross. I noticed also that it was not very tall; only six-by-4 ½ feet wide.

The Lord began to speak, *“This is your cross. It is smaller (than mine) but golden. It is solid gold.”* At His words, He handed it to me and I began trying to carry it. I saw myself from a distance: the end was dragging in the sand, leaving behind it a deep trail. It seemed as though I couldn’t carry it. Then Jesus picked up the end on the ground and together we were able to carry it.

As we began the fifth Mystery, the Lord was standing before us as the Divine Mercy Jesus. He was elevated off the ground and beckoned for me to approach Him. He held His right arm slightly behind and exposed the area of the side wound. From it was flowing a gentle red and white waterfall. I came forward and stood beneath it and it poured over my soul, making me feel cleansed. I feel so safe in this place.

In the final Mystery, the Crucifixion, I am standing beneath Jesus, reaching up to His lifeless body to take it down from the Cross. It feels warm, but is gray and limp. This place is so lonely.

I heard the word, “Aloneness.”

And Our Lady begins to speak, “My daughter, you do not see many at the foot of this Cross. Many share in the banquet; few in the Cross. Do not be discouraged by the frailty of humankind when you feel abandoned. Remember this scene; hold Him tenderly in your heart. Is it not the lot of those who love Him?”

“There are so many in Heaven cheering you on. Do not give up or indulge this temptation to despair. We are with you. Be strong and resolute. This familiar scene will be played out again and again in your life. Do not abandon your cross. Press in. These trials are only temporary. Soon, very soon, I will surround you with committed souls. Press in, press on. Remember: where the water is choppiest and navigation is most difficult, you are not far from port. Be strong and courageous.”

Worry

Tonight, Our Mother of Mercy appeared holding a little diapered baby on her lap. I realized that it was me. She bounced the baby playfully on her knee and then the child reached out and placed her little hands **over Our Lady’s heart, as if to absorb something.** A beautiful yellow and white radiance was coming from this place and it seemed as though the child was being suffused with heavenly light and grace.

I became distracted and began worrying about one of my children and a possible move to an area that is dangerous to live in. The Lord Jesus broke into my thoughts and said, *“Stop worrying about her. Don’t you think I can protect her in this place just as well as the place she is living in now? You are wasting precious time and energy worrying. Nothing can obstruct My plans.*

“Please don’t worry. It erodes confidence in what I am doing for you. Please don’t worry. Lift it up to Me, place it in My hands and walk away from it. My hands are capable. My arm is not short or limited by your incapacities.

“My daughter, trust in the Lord with all your heart. Do not save a little corner where you cower in fear. Do not allow the shadowy forms of evil to enter the sanctuary of your heart. Come out of your chamber of fear. Throw open the windows, let Me come in with new life, new trust, new hope.

“This place you are living in is full of despair, bitterness, and fear. Do not allow these access to My Holy Dwelling Place in your heart. Trust Me. Trust Me. And again, I ask of you, beg of you: Trust Me.

“Look at how much I have foretold to you that has come to pass against all odds. Walk in this supernatural dimension of Trust in your life, and you shall not give place to the flesh and those who prey on your conscience and erode your confidence in Me and your mission. I will help you.”

Lord, without this help I am powerless.

He replied, *“Just pray and keep Me always before you. See Me as your right hand, the hand that accomplishes everything.”*

Mary said, “My children, in this world you will have suffering. It is to be for all creatures since sin entered the world through the disobedience of Adam and Eve. But my children, how blessed you will be if you unite your sufferings to those of my Divine Son. Not even the angels of Heaven can do this holy thing. How precious, how beneficial, how holy—if only you will lift your eyes to the Cross.”

CHAPTER FOUR



RUN TO WIN SUFFERING & ENDURANCE

Run to Win an Imperishable Crown

These past few weeks have been one of the most difficult, financially, since our mission began. Driving from Santé Fe with food for poor families, we were caught in a blinding rain storm without windshield wipers (a major repair job), maneuvering through other situations with bad brakes and four-wheel drive failures that kept us from going up to the Refuge. Medical bills were accumulating, and we never knew where the next mouthful of hay was coming from for the horses that are our survival line in the winter.

Betrayals and losses through members of the Body of Christ whom we respected and trusted have made us feel very much like giving up. I share these trials with you, because I know that doubts and fears assail us all from time to time, and threaten our "vision" of what God has called us to do.

Certainly, on top of all this, we have run out of hermitages to put people in—and others want to come. I cry out, "Oh Lord, did I hear you wrong?" This was the frame of mind in which I began this Rosary.

The Lord came tonight and restored my flagging faith.

He began, and I saw fine hunter-jumper horses clearing hurdles one after another. Then I saw the **winner's circle...roses to the winner and a trophy.** There was much rejoicing.

He spoke again, *"See to it that you run the race, the appointed course, to win. This is not about opposition as much as it is about training. You are not competing for a perishable crown, as you see in the vision, but for an imperishable one, in glory with the Saints of Heaven...in an everlasting Kingdom.*

"See to it, then, that you strengthen your resolve and push forward. Do you see a hurdle coming up before you? Jump it. Do not worry about the others up ahead—jump only this one. See? I am with you. You will overcome. Run to win."

You Will Bloom Again
First Saturday of Lent

This night, Our Lady came in very quiet, subdued colors. A delicate purple flower appeared before her, its edges were thin and wrinkling, the flower was wilting. I sense that this is a flower that will bloom over and over again; but this is not the season of blooming, but of withering, drying up.

She began speaking, "A time of rest, recuperation, a time of deep dormancy. A time of contemplation. An interior time of interior nourishment below the ground. The root sleeps and awakes, just like a person, just like night to relieve fatigue. During Lent you rest and withdraw deeply. When morning comes you awake refreshed and ready to begin your day anew. When Easter comes, you are renewed and ready to begin (life) anew.

"My children, renew yourselves and prepare for a new springtime of your lives. Prepare yourselves anew for what Our Heavenly Father has for you. Do

not be afraid to go deep, very deep. Do not be afraid to go to the root of things in your lives.

"Just as the soil is dirty, but the plant draws nutrients from it for nourishment—and from these, produces beautiful flowers. You, my children, live in a very dirty world. Your triumphs are like the grace of God in your life, drawing good from the world man has all but ruined. Do not be afraid to roll up your sleeves and get into those things within yourselves that make you blemished before God.

“Perfect yourselves. Strive with the grace of the Holy Spirit to cleanse yourselves of every impediment to Our Lord’s dwelling fully within your souls. Prepare yourselves anew for His indwelling and for a fresh anointing this Easter.”

At this point, I saw a gloriously shining white lily. This above message was given at the beginning of Lent. It is now the first week of May and I feel like that shining lily she ended her message with. Her words have been a great source of strength and consolation, for this Lent was close to the most difficult I have lived through. But now the gardens around us are blooming profusely, and many buds have yet to unfold, revealing their glory. Take heart, downcast and discouraged souls. These times of nourishment in the bleakness of winter promise a harvest of joy.

"Those that sow in tears shall reap rejoicing. Although they go forth weeping, carrying the seed to be sown, they shall come back rejoicing, carrying their sheaves." Psalm 126

"Sing praise to the Lord, you His faithful ones, and give thanks to His Holy Name. At nightfall weeping enters in, but with the dawn, rejoicing."
Psalm 30

"Be patient, therefore, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient with it until it receives the early and the late rains. You, too, must be patient. Make your hearts firm, because the coming of the Lord is at hand." James 5

Do not complain..."Take as an example the hardship and patience, brothers, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. Indeed we call blessed those who have persevered. You have heard of the perseverance of Job, and you have seen the purpose of the Lord, because "the Lord is compassionate and merciful." James 5

"There is No Hope Without Forgiveness"

This message is for the dear souls in the Balkans.

As we concluded our worship, the entire sphere of the Earth descended into the room and upon it was the Throne of God the Father, who was sitting there in golden-white splendor. I am reminded of the **Scripture verse in Isaiah**, “**Thus says the Lord: ‘The Heavens are My throne and the Earth is My footstool.’**”

He was given an open book, in which He slid His index finger, as if looking intently through a list. He lifted me up from where I was kneeling and I found myself standing behind Him with my arm around His shoulder, looking at the names.

He began speaking to me, “*These are the souls I want you to reach for the Kingdom of God.*”

About thirty yards away was the ominous form of a threatening tank, its gun barrel poised aggressively in my direction.

God the Father continued, “*These people have lived in terror so long, they are in shock and disoriented. They don’t know what to think from moment to moment.*”

Then, before me was a little boy of about five. His big, brown eyes were glazed over and he looked so lost. **His frame was thin and pathetic. He didn’t appear like a normal child, healthy and playful.** I could only

imagine that for him the word “Daddy” was like the pain of a knife to his heart, and brought back terrifying memories as strange men stormed into his home and dragged his father away.

Our Mother of Mercy began speaking, “The normal order of life has been so totally interrupted and destroyed, there is great fear for what the future shall bring. Everything is so unsure, so unstable. You cannot fathom the apathy of their lives. Everything has been destroyed. Nothing remains of their former lives except shattered dreams; empty places where their loved ones used to be; holes in their hearts. Such pain.

“To these people I shall take you to sow joy and hope. I will rebuild what has been taken from their lives. Yet they must show great faith and confidence in me, as well as reformation of the old ways. Those who do not (reform) must go on living in this nightmare.

“Hatred must be buried, there is no hope without forgiveness. There is no going on without putting the past behind them. The sins of the past, too, must be left behind. The sexual immorality, the reliance on self, the greed and violence. The hotbed of dissension that has existed for ages. All of this must come to a halt, or history will continue to repeat itself, until nothing is left of these people.”

She began to address the people directly, “My Children, my aching heart appeals to you with much weeping. Do not turn a deaf ear to my pleas. Your time on this Earth has been so riddled with fears, fighting, and intrigues, that this has become a way of life for you. I appeal to you, my Children, cease your divisions and factions. Turn the other cheek and settle down to rebuild.

“Pray for those who persecute and torment you. Turn from your own sinful ways and I will prosper you. I will see to it that you will flourish, but you must put the Kingdom of Heaven before anything else. You have sown much and reaped little, because the seeds of violence and hatred have grown up with the good you have sown. Until you purge the evil from amongst you, it shall continue to destroy the good you have done.

“There is so little time left to you, my Children. I have come to save that which has been lost, to redeem and salvage that which remains. Assist me in this work, with the balm of forgiveness, and I will restore to you your hope.”

To My Precious Refugees

This message was given during a Rosary attended by a group of people from another country who have tried to settle here and have suffered much

persecution. The Scriptures are very specific about not oppressing the resident alien, and this message given by Jesus to His people recalls His sufferings and oppressions upon this Earth.

“My children, My Heart bleeds for your situations, for your many sufferings. My children, you are dearer to My Heart than life itself. That is why I suffered for you on the Cross. Each and every one of you are worth the pain I suffered: every blow, every thorn, every bruise and pain I suffered.

“Nothing means more to Me than your precious souls. In your poverty, you suffer much from the indifference of a people not your own.” (a different culture)

“Remember this: I, too, suffered in the midst of a people not My own. And as the moment of My death approached, I suffered great trials and betrayals at the hands of My Chosen People, (the Jews) who were awaiting My coming as the Messiah.

“My children, I came to them in poverty, hiddenness, and littleness, just like you. My children, you are My sign to the world, for it is written that I have chosen those who are little in the eyes of the world to be great in faith.

“Do not abandon Me in My necessities. I have gone before you in Heaven to prepare a place for you. Just for you. But My necessities are that you pray. Pray very much and make many conversions of attitude, of life. That you make choices (in your lives) for life, not for death.

“Each day presents opportunities for or against Me. For or against sin. For or against righteousness. Each of you, My children, stand before Me this night with your angels. Each one of you has a fully formed conscience—to tell you when you do well and when you do badly; to tell you when you choose Me and when you choose against Me and side with my adversary, Satan, when you choose death.

“I am calling you now in the tenderness of My Heart to convert your lives. Make them pleasing to Me.”

Then I saw the Earth before Jesus. It was divided into two sides: one black and one white; representative of those souls who sin and live in darkness and those souls who do what is **right and live in the light**. Jesus’ hand came down towards the Earth and touched it, and it split down the middle into two halves. One half that was dark, He threw into flames that were below. The other half He lifted up into Heaven.

“I am coming soon to judge the world. I shall divide the sheep from the goats and take you who have made a conversion of heart and life to Heaven, to eternal happiness with My Father in that very special place I have prepared for you. Beloved children of My Heart, this night I set before you life and death, and the grace to be with Me in eternal happiness. Do not abandon Me in My necessities.” (End of the message from Jesus)

Then Our Lady appeared clearly, as Our Mother of Mercy and said, “These are the things of darkness that come from the heart of man: adultery, murder, rape. These things must be rooted out and stopped.”

Not Even the Angels of Heaven
Can Do This Holy Thing

This night, as worship came to a close, the Glory of God the Father descended into the space occupied by the altar (just above it). I looked upon His golden radiance and beheld the Divine Mercy rays coming from His Heart.

He spoke to us saying, *“You are very pleasing to Me.”*

Then I saw Our Mother of Mercy, and she began to speak, “My children, in this world you will have suffering. It is to be for all creatures since sin entered

the world through the disobedience of Adam and Eve. But my children, how blessed you will be if you unite your sufferings to those of my Divine Son. Not even the angels of Heaven can do this holy thing. How precious, how beneficial, how holy, if only you will lift your eyes to the Cross.

"For if you suffer well with my Son, you redeem not only yourselves, but the poor souls of the world who have no one to pray for them, no one to love them, no one to sacrifice for them. When you accept your sufferings quietly and join them to His, you participate and cooperate with the work of redemption. How great in Heaven shall be your reward.

"These are great mysteries that the world can neither fathom nor participate in. Their suffering is in vain if not received in a spirit of sacrificial love. How blessed you are if you offer them with the sincere intention of heart to help another. Great in Heaven is the treasure stored up for you in return for the little **sacrifices you endure here and now.**"

Then Our Lady disappeared and I saw Jesus. A spontaneous prayer came from my heart,

"Lord, teach us to suffer well!"

CHAPTER FIVE



INNOCENT BLOOD COUNSELS AGAINST JUDGMENT

Do Not Obstruct the Harvest of Souls

Time is so short and sin covers the Earth. Our Lord is coming back to purify by fire all iniquity from the face of the planet, and He is working fervently with His Mother to rescue what can be salvaged from a fallen humanity.

Dear chosen souls of God, who are victims and co-redeemers with Our Mother of Mercy and Her Immaculate Heart, I am pleading with you, for the love of God, not to obstruct the Holy Spirit in these last and final days.

We may find this exhortation strange indeed, we who are vowed to assist in the salvation of souls: obstruct

our Mother? How can this be? Dear little children! From misinformation, unrecognized jealousy, false and undocumented reports, intolerance, spiritual pride and unregulated zeal, presumption, and most certainly lack of discernment. That is how we can obstruct our Mother.

The Lord our God is mighty indeed. All power, glory and dominion belong to Him, forever and ever, amen. Why, then, is it beyond His sovereignty to choose from among the most common of humanity a middle-class, American housewife in whom He wishes to accomplish His will? God looks at the heart, not the social status. I am not referring to any one person; I am not defending any one apparition. I am talking about a move of the Holy Spirit through the Blessed Mother to save souls.

God has chosen the foolish things of this world to confound the wise and learned. Even those experienced in the religious life cannot afford to let their watchfulness over themselves and their interior life relax for even one moment.

How tempting it is for those of us, who are accustomed to mortifications and abstinences and have put many difficult years in celibate service of our Beloved Bridegroom, to feel a tinge of resentment when a lay person, married with children, TV, material possessions, secular clothing,

is chosen to represent Our Lady and Our Lord in a great work of redemption. How tempting to feel a tinge of envy. How tempting to say, "Lord, Lord, I labored for you all day long and you are giving them **the same reward for only two hours' work!** Why have you never slaughtered the fattened calf for me?"

In the film, "Song of Bernadette", little Bernadette was mercilessly accused of fabricating the apparitions of Our Lady by a sister in the convent who had never in her life received such a grace.

Beloved sisters and brothers, time is short. Very, very, short. These ordinary people who claim to have received extraordinary graces to assist in the final hour, if they exhibit time-tested signs of virtue—I beg you, for the love of God, to restrain your tongue lest you be guilty of depriving Our Lord of souls and blaspheming a work of the Holy Spirit.

~If their lives are reasonably well-ordered and free of serious sin.

~If they are daily communicants to the holy sacrifice of the Mass and frequently going to confession and encouraging others to do likewise.

~If they are not criticizing priests, but supporting them in prayer and exhorting others to do the same.

~If they are truly Roman Catholic, following the directives of the Pope.

~If they are docile and not fomenting opposition between groups who may hold differing views about, for instance, the veracity of the Mass in the vernacular as compared to the Latin Mass.

~If their writings are free from doctrinal error, supportive of personal holiness and amendment of life.

~If their words are accompanied by works of charity.

~If there are conversions coming out of their ministry, either to a complete amendment of life from sin to holiness, or a deepening dedication to Our Lord in personal holiness.

~If they have been investigated formally by the Church and not condemned.

Chosen religious and devout souls of the Church, who are we to condemn? If the Church herself exercises prudence, how much more should we in our error-prone humanity exercise prudence?

Remember how our Lord rebuked the disciples when they tried to discredit those who were not of their company for performing miracles in His Name. I

believe we must be on the alert for false prophets, who we have been warned could "deceive even the elect, were it possible." But the fruits listed above will not be generated by antichrists, and if solid conversions are taking place, you stand the chance of depriving a soul of their salvation.

How powerful the report from the tongue of a chosen soul. We must not pass judgment where the Church has not condemned. Remember the words of St. James, "If anyone thinks he is religious but does not bridle his tongue, but deceives his heart; his religion is vain."

And finally, do not despise prophetic words and apparitions because they are numerous. For the Lord is making an all-out attempt to saturate American soil, indeed the whole Earth, with His merciful warnings before the decisive moment when the fate of two-thirds of the world's sinful humanity shall be sealed in eternity, either to the glory of God and His consolation or to the jaws of Hell and His deep grief.

Let us pray that we will never be found guilty of grieving the Holy Spirit of God and depriving our Heavenly Bridegroom of even one soul that He died to redeem. Let us pray and watch, keep vigilance over our interior life, not presuming to judge a work that not even the Church condemns.

And finally, encourage our fellow harvesters to continue in their good work while there is yet the light of day.

Cleanse Your Hands of Innocent Blood

The devil knows well how to make the Body of our dear Lord Jesus sick and injured, but we are either ignorant or indifferent to his devices. I say this, because we cooperate with the enemy of our salvation by falling into his plans to defeat our brothers and sisters in the Lord.

I open my soul to you to share my own sin, that you might see how very injurious our pettiness is.

I met a young lady, who had a very delicate and serene Christian spirit outwardly, but I suspected inwardly to be insincere. I should have been focusing on my own insincerities, but through my fallen and weak nature, even hidden jealousy, I opened myself to the sin of judgment.

In any case, I was given an occasion to assign a fault to her when she did something out of order that caused confusion. It was confirmed to me by a minister of God that this action was out of order. So, I became highly suspicious of her, even though I, too, am capable of similar mistakes, even as we speak.

Had I struck my own breast and said, "Have mercy on us, Lord, for we have all fallen short of Your glory!" I would have been firmly rooted in the love and humility of Christ and avoided this sin. How ugly the soul becomes when it criticizes! One has only to look at the demons to see what sin does to the angelic face God gave these creatures before they were expelled from Heaven.

Ignoring the warnings of my conscience, I gave in to an occasion of sin by speaking against this young lady to someone who was praising her. I drew attention to her faults and warned the person to be prudent in their dealings with her, the "wait and see" treatment, which carried with it an undercurrent of disapproval.

Afterwards, I felt dirty inside and I knew the Lord was displeased with me. So, I went to kneel before the Blessed Sacrament. As I settled in before Him, I saw two hands before me, palms up, covered with blood. It was an ugly sight. The more I tried to dismiss and ignore it (this is the precipice of false discernment: trying to cover personal sin) the more it manifested clearly.

The Lord spoke, "*These are your hands. You have shed innocent blood.*" With that, a large black wall descended from Heaven hitting the floor with an ominous bang!

“When you spread out your hands, I close My eyes to you; though you pray the more, I will not listen. Your hands are full of blood! Wash yourselves clean! Put away your misdeeds from before My eyes. Cease doing evil; learn to do good. Make **justice your aim.**”

Isaiah 1:15

My heart was cut to the quick and I felt sick inside, realizing my fault. Nonetheless I said, "But Lord, she caused confusion and you know the problems she has made..."

A voice echoed through the wall, *"I'm dealing with her."*

At those words, some awakening of my conscience occurred and I roused up mercy in my heart; remembering all the times I, too, have stumbled in my journey towards sanctity and I will surely do so again. When I fall, do I want to be kicked or lifted up to my feet? Rather than healing and building up, this hardness of heart further wounds and weakens the mission assigned to each member of the Body.

Body of Christ; Christian person. Who has ever heard of such a thing—a person mutilating their own body because it was sick? And yet, isn't that just what

we do to ourselves when we criticize another Christian? Could we not have used love, patience, and humility, striking our own breasts, knowing that at any moment the grace of God, which supports our progress in holiness, could be withdrawn for a season by divine decree and we, too, could fall?

And what of these mistaken judgments, where our limited understanding assigns motives that may not even exist? How very displeased God is with a soul that harbors criticism and judgment in their hearts. In our moment of need, do we want justice or mercy? In my obstinate, proud and stubborn heart I wanted some proof of my sin. I went to the Bible, made the Sign of the Cross and opened.

"You are without excuse, every one of you who passes judgment. For by the standard by which you judge another, you condemn yourself, since you, the judge, do the very same things. Do you suppose then, you who judge those who engage in such things and yet do them yourself, that you will escape the judgment of **God? Or do you hold God's priceless kindness, forbearance, and patience in low esteem, unaware that the kindness of God would lead you to repentance?** By your stubbornness and impenitent heart, you are storing up wrath for yourself for the day of wrath and revelation of the just judgment of God. Romans 2:1-5

At the reading of these words, the sword of conviction penetrated my heart and I was speechless,

without excuse, before my God. All I could say was, "I'm sorry, Lord."

He replied gently, *"I forgive you. But you must now go to the sister you spoke these venomous words about and repent before her, so I can restore you."*

I went to the sister, told her what the Lord had said and asked her forgiveness. When I returned to prayer, my hands appeared before me clean and the black wall was gone. I saw the Lord once again.

He said, *"Now you must go to confession."*

Beloved of God, if we have obtained mercy and pardon for our sins—we, too, must show mercy and pardon. We pray condemnation upon ourselves every day in the Lord's Prayer when we say, **"...forgive me as I forgive others."**

Judgment of others is yet another, graver issue for it is written, "Judgment belongs to the LORD." How can we, mere mortals, rise up to sit in the Judgment Seat of God when we do not even have the Mind of Christ?

After we have seated ourselves comfortably, how do **we dare to call before us one of Christ's servants in order to make pronouncements and corrections on their soul, when we have proved by our ignorance**

and temerity that there is still much left to be done in our own??

The effect of this tremendous evil in the Body of Christ is mutilation and disorder.

~If the member was sound and healthy, we just made it infirm.

~If the member was sick and failing, we may have amputated it.

At the very least, there is now an infectious poison running through the veins of His Body, which shall have to be cured by the ointments of mercy, charity, prayer and petition, penance and truth, on behalf of those who have been injured.

It is not only the servant who bears the fever of infection, but all those he served or could have potentially served. The infection spreads like fire through the whole Body, and Satan does not need to send sickness from without, but only to feed the sickness within. How do we expect to win the war against the devils if we cannot even master our own tongues?

"The tongue is a small member and yet has great pretensions. Consider how small a fire can set a huge forest ablaze. The tongue is also a fire, It exists among our members as a world of malice, defiling the whole body and setting the entire course of our lives on fire, itself set on fire by Gehenna. Every kind of beast and bird, of reptile and sea creature, can be tamed, and has been tamed, by the human species. But no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil full of deadly poison." James 3:5-6

Let's take a practical approach to this problem, since confronting our sins can be so painful. How many times do we say, in one form or another, "Jesus and Mary, I love you. Save souls." Is this not the great petition of our hearts, that we should be co-redeemers in the work of saving souls?

As such, we are all members of God's army. Like an army, there are various positions to serve the needs of battle. There are those who go into the front lines: act as spies, snipers, foot soldiers and the like. There are those who remain back in the camp preparing meals, nursing the wounded, trucking in fuel and supplies and maintaining communications.

The war against the enemy is won by precision team work. That means each of the men must lay down his

own agenda and petty concerns to serve the other men. Self-control and discipline are constant requirements of those under command in the military. It is absolutely demanded.

What could be expected from an infantry division, that had a few men who were harboring a grudge against each other, and waiting for an opportunity to set the other up for a fall?

Remember the stories about sergeants that were shot from behind by their own men in Viet Nam? If the enemy is lying in wait outside the camp, and the men are getting drunk on pride, jealousy, and vengeance, they are not watching for the enemy within their own souls and fall into brawling with one another. When the fight is finally over, and the entire division is taken to the infirmary, the enemy can sweep in and take them captive as well.

And we, as Christians, are doing as much for Satan. We are the army of God, and we are busy fighting ourselves—when we should be laying down our lives for our friends, amending our own consciences and serving our wounded brothers and sisters with prayer, petition and penance. How foolish to shoot the Sergeant in the back!! How self-defeating! We have made it easy for the enemy to move in on our territory because we, the army of God, were not watching ourselves interiorly and praying; but

fighting amongst ourselves rather than being supportive of one another.

And finally, in the truly Catholic sense, I can tell you that each time we plunge that dagger into one of God's servants, we are shedding the Blood of the Savior Himself.

God is calling us to amend our ways. We must not presume to say to ourselves that we are baptized, confirmed, Christian and Catholic—for the Lord is coming and His winnowing fan is in His hand. He will clear His threshing floor and gather His wheat into His barn, but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.

Do we want to be amongst the flames?

If, in the stillness of our souls, we see the stains of innocent blood on our hands, we must repent, wash ourselves clean in the Blood of the Lamb and the sacrament of the confessional, repair the damage and resolve in our hearts never to shed the Blood of our Savior again. Nor to stand by and hold the cloaks of those who would.

Let us rise up as Christian people into the full maturity of adulthood, leaving behind us adolescent ways, and welcome into our midst the Kingdom of

GOD. For if we do these things here on Earth, it shall be for us here, as it is in Heaven.

Spiritual Jealousy

This precious word was given during a time of heartbreaking trial and division in the Body of Christ, where accusations were being made against two ministries, from many sides. Sadly, the only one who wins in situations like these (all too common in the Church today) is Satan and his generals. For they have succeeded in robbing us of the ministry we might have received from one another.

“Divide and conquer” is still his most successful tactic. I find it ironic that Satanists and druids can come together praying against God's work and overthrow a ministry, but we Christians are so sure that we have the corner on Truth, that we can stop the work of the Holy Spirit dead in His tracks by destroying the credibility of His vessels. God forgive us for the hidden judgments of the heart and the raging forest fires we have set ablaze with just one spark from our tongues.

The battered and bruised face of Jesus became clearly visible as I was sitting in adoration.

The Lord spoke to me, *“I am your crucified, mutilated Savior.*

"Spiritual jealousy is a part of every human on Earth. It is a stranger to no man. It is a deadly sin, to be avoided at all costs and dealt with mercilessly by the consecrated soul within their own being.

"My beloved, chosen souls. Deal with this sin in your own lives and you will avoid a major occasion for a serious fall in your own lives and you shall not be guilty of impeding the coming of My Kingdom on this Earth.

"No soul who harbors this secret resentment shall be admitted into My Heavenly Kingdom, where charity pervades the very atmosphere. This heinous and deforming sin will subject the chosen soul to the worst tortures in Purgatory.

"Chosen soul, dearly beloved of My Heart, you shall in no way inherit the Kingdom of Heaven until you have overcome and mastered this temptation. Let charity and love prevail.

"Know, My chosen ones, that each of you are indispensable in the working out of My Kingdom here on Earth. Know, too, that none of you are islands fully equipped to support all of humanity's needs. There is need for multitudes, billions, of charisms in the building of My Kingdom.

"How would it be if a soul had two angels and they argued between themselves about who would be in charge of what? Each of you has specific charisms. If you see good, imitate it; but be aware that while you are copying your brother or sister, they are being inspired to copy the good they see in you. Shall you then undo this grace by turning and slapping them for the very virtues they exercise on My behalf, which may be their gift to you from Me?"

"Mortify yourselves, take stock of your own shortcomings and faults. Praise the good you see in your brother or sister; sit in silence and humility. Sit at one another's feet, My Beloved."

"Each of you has a particular fragrance. Praise one another, for as I see that charity extended to others from your heart, so shall I extend My all-consuming love to your heart and grace you with even more virtue."

"Humility must be both your foundation and roof."

"If you build a house without a foundation, it shall soon crumble. If you build without a roof, it shall fall into ruin. Humility, humility, humility. And again I say to you, Chosen of My Father: humility."

"Acknowledge the good in one another; encourage the gifts in one another. How prudent are the traders of this world who, when they see a good product, quickly rush to incorporate it into their industry.

"But My children are not wise in spiritual matters, or they would rush to drink from the fountains I bring them, rather than roping them off. How sad for you, My children, when you do not act as the prudent trader in acquiring virtues for yourselves.

"How heavily laden down with treasures are the camels I bring from afar for the building up and nourishing of My Kingdom. And yet My children are prone to turn these caravans away, and despise the gifts I would lavish on them. So, do not fear to confront your sins and shortcomings here and now, on this Earth. I have need of you to acquire more virtue.

"You have need to purge yourselves of impurities. For there shall come for you, Beloved Children, an hour when you may no more amend yourselves. It is then that I shall be required to position you in the fires reserved for the smelting of silver and gold, that you may be made ready to inherit eternal life and lasting happiness.

"Lasting happiness cannot be acquired for a soul who has yet to master spiritual jealousy.

"Another consideration for you, My chosen ones: I shall not let you run rampant in this sin. It is amongst one of the most despised in My Heavenly Kingdom.

"Rather, I shall come to you with a still small voice. You shall feel uncleanness within your being. Unsettled.

"If you do not respond, I shall bring a brother to correct you.

"If you yet disregard these graces, I shall allow you to stumble.

"If you continue on without serious amendment, you will run into a brick wall.

"This is My Mercy, not My chastisement alone. This is not to hurt you, but to amend you. This is your provision for sanctity. I am yet forming you. You shall not be admitted into the Kingdom of Heaven with one morsel of Pride still left in your souls.

"I, your Merciful Spouse, wish to embrace you, My Bride; let your garments therefore be clean, without spot, wrinkle or blemish.

"There is no gift I will withhold from the chosen vessel who applies themselves to the science of humility. You have only to look at My Beloved Poor Man (St. Francis of Assisi) to understand."

Wagon Train in the Wilderness

Our Lady is standing before me with a wall of flames in front of her, but only waist high. It is reminiscent of Purgatory, but as I watch, I see that a wagon train is passing through it. She is drawing this wagon train much like a little child would draw along a toy on the floor. Now the wagon train is out of the fire and forming the classic closed circle that cowboy films are so famous for.

I hear, "Fire-tried gold."

Everything in the scene set before me is authentically western. It is nightfall now, and I see cowboys sitting around a campfire with coffee cups, warming themselves by the light of the fire. In the distance, coyotes howl as the moon creeps up over the mountainous horizon. Out there in the distance is

the wilderness, but here within the closed circle is security.

I hear, "Security, rest, safety."

Suddenly, I am drawn up and above the circle of wagons and find myself looking down upon it. I notice that around the perimeter of the wagons, growing in a circle, are rose buds. (At this time, the group is praying the Crowning of Thorns.) This hedge of roses is pink and exuding a fragrance that I see floats heavenward. Pink roses are always symbolic of family and lay vocations.

Our Lady began to speak, "It is the fragrance of mutual responsibility and care for one another, united in a common cause. A cell, a group, intercessors working for me. United for a cause. I chose this wilderness imagery, because the land you dwell in is a wilderness. The roses bloom wherever you go, and you bring this fragrance with you. What you have is so very special, so very pure. Mutual brotherhood. The brotherhood of my Son. My children, draw together to support one another. No one can survive in the wilderness alone."

CHAPTER SIX



SOWING PERISHABLE SEEDS COUNSELS AGAINST WORLDLINESS

Detach Yourself From the World

This evening, the Lord came as the Victorious Risen Christ, hovering over the Earth, the vault of the blue sky behind Him. His feet were not touching the Earth and His arms were extended in a gesture of freedom. He was majestic, tranquil and free; profoundly free.

Tonight, in this teaching, He asks that we follow Him in our detachment from the world and imitate His example. Because He has requested this from us, He is standing by with the graces to impart to anyone who will respond to His invitation.

In the following vision, He held out a red heart with long black tentacles like those of an octopus. They were firmly rooted and attached, entrenched in something outside the heart; something dirty, like pollutants. I understood that this poison was the desire nature of the Believer who is attached to the pleasures, riches, and priorities of the world. The heart itself, in the beginning, was red—but as the tentacles branched out and attached themselves, they brought blackness.

Following this, Jesus was holding a gold Roman coin the size of a plate. He had it by the edges and was spinning it in a most curious manner. As it spun, it became a ball of fire and had great magnetic power. It seemed as though this ball of fire could easily spin off into a man's heart and consume it with passion.

I understood that men are captivated with money; they are enticed by its power and the pleasure and security they think it can bring. God becomes boring and forgotten, as man chases the many diversions wealth can buy to fill their empty souls.

As the Lord spun the coin, it became hypnotic—and this is what the love of money does to the pristine innocence of a soul. It becomes a fascination, beautiful and golden, turning into a ball of fire, an all-consuming passion that eats away at the life of the soul until it has totally forgotten God.

In the next image, Jesus was holding a limp, black octopus in His hand. He said, *"The love of money is the root of all evil. This is what that love reduces the soul to. It is utterly corrupted. So much waste, human waste."*

He was lamenting the loss of the life of the soul, a precious gift that He gave, but that through the passion for money, was utterly corrupted and spent.

"Now I will show you something."

He motioned above, where I saw a great armed assembly of angels arrayed for battle.

"All of Heaven is waiting to defend the soul who will renounce themselves, pick up their cross and follow Me."

In the speaking of these words, I immediately remembered the very great battle and accompanying graces that took place the day I renounced my wealth. At the time, I was living in the Historic District of Annapolis, Maryland, one half-block from the city dock where elegant sailing ships tied up and Naval Academy cadets toured with their parents, browsing through the unique shops and restaurants.

A Hope in Winter Comes

I had a background in design and took great pains to refinish antiques, design stencils and decorate the walls with quilts and hand-sewn designer drapes and canopies over the beds. We lived in a three-story, 125-year-old, historic house with three fireplaces and a view that looked out on the oldest estate in Annapolis.

This is the straight and narrow way that Our Lord speaks of when He says, "*Narrow is the way and few there are who find it.*" And, "*If you would be perfect, go sell all that you have, give to the poor, then come, follow Me.*"

Detachment, detachment, detachment ...

Freedom from the world, its opinions, our relatives, our sense of self-worth that is built on the corrupted morality of this decaying world.

"No man can serve two masters." Matt. 6:24

We are either working for the world and its agenda, and we belong to it. Or we are working for the Lord and His agenda, and we belong to Him. To the degree that we still cater to the world (blood relatives included), to that degree we will be plagued and torn by compromise. And we will not be free to belong to Him.

And so, I can testify to you with this Heavenly Host standing by, waiting to assist the Believer in his total evacuation from the old life. I can testify that there is indeed a great army at the disposal of all who would make that great leap of faith into the unknown, the chasm of nothingness, where we have only the invisible embrace of an invisible God to break our fall to complete oblivion.

In the vision following, Jesus said, *"Pick up the standard of the Cross, Christian people, and fight manfully."*

I saw a medieval-looking banner with a cross painted on it, the very type a knight in the King's service would take into battle with him to declare his allegiance.

"Deny yourself, pick up your cross, and follow Me."

Then the Lord stood holding a treasure chest full of precious stones. He opened the lid and invited me to take from it. Usually, when I see this sort of thing and someone takes from it, they become all dark inside. But this was the Lord's treasure chest, full of spiritual gifts.

He said, *"There is nothing I will deny the soul that chooses the royal road of the Cross."*

A Hope in Winter Comes

Then a meek and humble soul appeared, dressed like one of Mother Theresa's sisters. She approached the treasure chest and took one little gemstone. Immediately, her body became all illuminated and full of light interiorly; it was a spiritual gift that God had given her, and it transformed her being.

"Every good and perfect gift comes down from Heaven, from the Father of Lights, Who is Himself perfect and unchanging without shadow or darkness." James 1:17

You can never out-give the Lord when you leave all behind for Him and the Kingdom of Heaven. He sets before you the banquet tables of Heaven, with all its treasures at your disposal.

Then the Lord spoke, *"Never forget this: those who would keep their lives, will lose them. And those who will lose them for My sake, will find them."*

We will never know how true this is until we have done it.

In the concluding vision, Jesus was holding half of a very sizable Bundt cake on a platter. Half of this very rich cake had already been consumed, but there was yet a half left over.

He said, "*You cannot have your cake and eat it, too.*"

"Many of you are already half-way through your lives. I ask you to spend what remains of your lives on Me. Give it to Me and I will turn this perishable treasure into one that will endure for eternity in Heaven and be imperishable."

When I first saw the half-eaten cake, it changed into a full crown, awaiting the Believer in Heaven who was willing to give up what remained. In conclusion, Our Lady blessed us with the Crown of Life, and a golden Crucifix.

It has been many years since this message was given, and many years since we have seen the dear souls in the Rosary group. When this message was given, there were a few in the group who were being called to a religious vocation. Being a tight-knit, cultural group with very close family ties, the decision to abandon secure positions in the medical community was not an easy one.

Looking back, I want to recount to you what happened and the kind of opposition a soul runs into when they literally obey Him. Just after this Rosary, the Lord called us to abandon the house we were renting with everything in it, an RV, a van and all of our possessions—to strike out on a missionary

journey with our three children. We had been feeling this independently for several weeks, but had not discussed it. School was just getting out and the timing was perfect.

We begged Him for a solid confirmation, to be able to walk away trusting that we were in His perfect will. The next day, after Mass, we walked out of the church only to be greeted by a young couple with four children, and a baby at the breast, who were without housing or a vehicle. They had come to the church because they felt God drawing them there. Two days later we walked away from everything, backpacks on our shoulders and ready to catch the winds of the Holy Spirit, wherever that might lead.

I never could have anticipated what happened next. A woman from the Rosary group called Child Protective Services to report us and begin an investigation to take our children away. She had private investigators looking into our benign past, and created so many rumors about us that we finally had to leave the area under cover. She also reported the little family we had given everything to and they were put in danger, so they also had to leave the gift God had given them.

One night, as we were preparing to leave from a friend's house, we were in a room where the TV was going, but the volume was turned off. We were

listening to Christian music in the background. On the screen of the TV was a Special about venomous snakes, and this particular show was capturing in slow motion the strike of cobras, asps, rattlesnakes and the like. It was so graphic that venom actually shot onto the camera lens, fogging the picture.

How is it that we, as Christian people, can be so good on the outside—but so venomous with our words; killing our neighbor's reputation and taking from the poor what little they have?

The outcome of all this, was that the Lord was preparing to send us overseas with the Mother of Mercy messages. Some in the group were very supportive, and others were not.

Letter to Overseas Believers

The following is from a letter written to them:

“Today, it is the end of June and we have made our move from the house. In reviewing this Rosary message tape, I see much of a prophetic nature in the teachings Our Lord was pleased to give us.

“At the time, I had gone to the Scriptures, the morning of the sixth of May. I had no way of knowing how much of what we had taught on that night would be fulfilled. Over and over again,

beloved friends, I have told you: talk is cheap, but action costs. Now you have had the opportunity to see the ferociousness of the enemy and how he opposes all those who would attempt to follow Our Lord literally.

“We have tried to live our messages. And if the words did not touch your hearts, we are without excuse before God, because we have tried to set an example. We seek only to follow Jesus, and to strive to live faithfully in the Light that has been granted to us.

“It is written of Saint Francis, ‘It was not as a deaf man that Francis heard the Lord's words, as a deaf man who opens or closes his ears according to the circumstances and his own convenience ... as for him, (St. Francis) not only did he learn by heart all our Lord said, but he never lost sight of it and constantly endeavored to observe it to the letter.’

On his deathbed he said, ‘I have done what was mine to do. May you be faithful to do what is yours.’

“The Saturday morning of the 6th, the Lord gave us the following Scriptures. Even though this teaching has been so long, it would not be complete without them.

“In the parable of the tenants, Matthew 21:33-44, the Lord tells a story about how He planted a vineyard,

complete with all that was necessary to produce wine, and then rented it out to tenants. He provided the fruitful vines to produce large, juicy grapes. He protected the vineyard with a hedge to keep out destructive animals and outsiders. He dug the wine press in which to squeeze the juice from the grapes. He even built a tower from which to stand guard and watch over the vineyards. He covered all the essentials necessary for the vintners to produce fine wine. All He asked in return was a share of the produce at the harvest time.

“Today is the Feast of the Sacred Heart. And looking back on our time with you, I asked the Lord what this was all about? He said ‘*Complacency.*’

*COMPLACENCY: Pleased with oneself or with what one has. Self-satisfied.

“In the spiritual life, complacency is a condition of the soul where it is happy with itself and sees no need to make further major changes; a false sense of **security in one’s accomplishments and a comfortableness** with where one is at with God that borders on presumption. It is surely a state of mind that makes further progress impossible.

“It has been said that you cannot teach someone who believes they already know. Spiritual complacency is a sense of self-satisfaction that numbs us to the truth

of our neediness and wretchedness. It is a constant threat to all of us—and just as easy to get as the flu.

“Dear God, have mercy on our wretchedness when we take for granted the gifts you have given. I confess that I do not live up to the Light I have been given, and I do not do justice to the perfect Love my Jesus gives me each morning in the Eucharist.

“If complacency continues on long enough, God removes His gifts, and backs away for a season—so we can feel our wretchedness, come to repentance and grief; so that He may return with blessings.

“The second reading was from Matthew 3: ‘Produce good fruit as evidence of your repentance. And do not presume to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father. For I tell you, God can raise up children to Abraham from these stones.’ Even now the ax lies at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not bear good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.’ Matt. 3:8-10

In the parable He said, *‘The Kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people that will produce its fruit.’*

“All of this was spoken by John the Baptist, who's radical mission was to turn men's hearts back to God while there was still time. The third reading was about the Church at Antioch and how many had been scattered by the persecution that arose after Stephen's stoning and Herod's persecution of the Christians.

“In this, the Lord is painstakingly warning us of the impending persecution and that our messages to you to simplify your lifestyles and circumcise your hearts are absolutely vital. If you do not make a complete turn-around now, when the grips of necessity come upon you, you will be caught in the same panic as everyone else.

“The Lord has called you to be pillars left standing serenely in the midst of economic and religious turmoil and confusion. But if your own house is not in order, you'll be scrambling around with everyone else and not be prepared to handle the spiritual pressures that will come upon you. Forewarned is forearmed. Many of you are looking to different leaders in the Church who may be censored or dead when the time of great Tribulation comes upon us. You must know your faith and your God so well that, even if the leaders were removed, you would remain faithful.

“How do you hope to handle an economic collapse and Church split if a little thing such as our move so traumatized you? If you are intimidated by those who speak from both sides of their mouth, and hardly bear witness to the truth, how will you respond to an official calling you a heretic, or the state accusing you of treason? If you cannot handle a little heat from your children and relatives over a major lifestyle change, how will you handle having your property confiscated because you profess Christ?

“If we cannot stand in the face of a relative and declare our voluntary freedom of choice to live a simpler Christian life, how will we fare with a tank at our front door and a demand to renounce our faith in Jesus Christ or lose everything? We need to think about it long and hard, because it is coming.

“The fourth reading for this night was from Luke 22. The heading was Peter's Denial Foretold. "Lord, I am prepared to go to prison and die with you."

“And: Instructions for the Time of Crisis, "...I tell you that this Scripture must be fulfilled in Me, namely, 'He was counted among the wicked' and 'indeed what is written about Me is coming to fulfillment.'”

“Further down the page, The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus. As it has happened here with us on a very small scale, so shall it happen full scale in this nation with

every man, woman and child who professes Jesus Christ as Lord.

“Are we ready?

“In the next readings (Romans 10 & 11) The Lord rebukes Israel, "All day long I stretched out my hands to a disobedient and contentious people."

“When I get this Scripture, I always do a reality check: has Jesus been asking of me that which I refuse to give? Further on. The Scriptures talk about a remnant that does not bow the knee to the Baals, "So at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace."

“Are we among the chosen who have responded to grace? Or have we left much undone?

“These Scriptures were followed with another, Luke 18:18. The Rich Official: An official asked him this question, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

“Jesus answered him that he must follow the commandments perfectly. The young ruler replied that he had done so since his youth. To this Jesus said, *‘There is still one thing left for you: sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in Heaven. Then, come, follow Me.’*

When the rich young man heard this he was quite sad, for he was very wealthy.

“What do you suppose went through his mind as Jesus dropped this bombshell on him?

“First, he probably thought of his father's reaction towards him, forsaking his estate and relatives to follow some unproven, rag-tag rabbi with nothing but the contempt of the synagogue officials to endorse His ministry.

“Then, he may have considered his beautiful wife and perhaps a young child, and the comfort she was used to. Surely she would not endure such a lifestyle. What about his peers and how would they laugh him to scorn for the loss of all they esteemed?

“He would have also considered the many camels, horses, properties and vineyards he had and the loss of precious ornaments and favorite treasures, to say nothing of the rough and crude clothing he would have to wear, which would strip him of all his public dignity. Surely without any property or possessions or family he would encounter nothing but ridicule, rejection, persecution and disdain.

“This is where the rubber meets the road in American Christianity. This is our price tag. For, in order to follow the Gospel counsels perfectly, to

belong perfectly to Jesus, we must be willing to live even as Paul did, in I Corinthians 4:6

Paul's Life as a Pattern

"For as I see it, God has exhibited us apostles as the last of all, like people sentenced to death, since we have become a spectacle to the world, to angels and human beings alike.

"We are fools on Christ's account, but you are wise in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are held in honor, but we in disrepute. To this very hour we go hungry and thirsty, we are poorly clad and roughly treated, we wander about homeless and we toil, working with our own hands.

"When ridiculed we bless, when persecuted, we endure; when slandered, we respond gently. We have become like the world's rubbish, the scum of all, to this very moment." I Cor. 4:9-10

"Paul goes on to say:

'I am writing you this not to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. Even if you should have countless guides to Christ, yet you do not have many fathers, for I became your father in Christ Jesus through the gospel. Therefore, I urge you, **be imitators of me.**' I Cor. 4:14

“Paul followed in Christ's footsteps in his voluntary poverty and radical commitment to be free to serve out of love our Crucified Savior. Saint Francis of Assisi followed in this way, and both exhort all believers to do the same, whether they live in the 13th or 21st centuries.

“So, what are we doing, living the cultural lifestyle based on sin, self-indulgence, waste, and selfishness present-day America calls normal? We cannot justify ourselves by saying we have relatives and families, for even the first apostles did not use that as an excuse not to follow Jesus in His crucified poverty.

“Beloved, Heaven's standards of holiness have not changed. Human nature has not changed, for clearly, we are all rich young rulers in this nation, and there will be no U-Haul trucks behind our hearse. We will all serve time in Purgatory, making reparation for the many times we excused ourselves from serving God because relatives were in from out of town, children needed college educations, the mortgage and

insurance premiums were due, the lawn needed mowing, there were parties and dinners to attend.

“This is a hard teaching and is not for everyone. But consider the impending chastisement, the three days of darkness, the renewed Earth, and the reign of Christ. Have you heard any descriptions of insurance premiums, college educations and professional careers in the description of the new world that Our Lord will be pleased to create for us?

“Do we have to wait for that time to bail out? What do you think; what are your chances of national calamity overtaking you? Who will be in control? Will you have given it up honorably for the love of God, or shall it be taken from you by circumstance?

"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God. Remember the days past when, after you had been enlightened, you endured a great contest of suffering. At times you were publicly exposed to abuse and affliction; at other times you associated yourselves with those so treated.

"You even joined in the sufferings of those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, knowing that you had a better and lasting possession. Therefore, do not throw away your confidence; it will have great recompense. You need endurance to do the will of God and receive what he has promised." Hebrews 10:31-39

“After the Rich Young Ruler Scripture, I asked again for supporting teachings and the Lord gave me:

“If you will recall, the evening of the sixth I shared a magazine with you, “VOICE OF THE MARTYRS”, in which many Christians all around the world were being beaten and imprisoned for their faith. Many of these fathers and mothers have children who will never be the same, because they witnessed the torturing of their parents. But even the loss of limb and life did not cause them to renounce their faith.

“But how easily we have been overcome in our faith by a lifestyle of luxury, meaningless commitments to sports, social events and education? Isn't it a paradox that, in loving our children, we provide with great sacrifice for their college education... and when they get there, they are taught how to love the world and forget God, and they sleep around and get into immorality and lose their souls! Why do we support such lifestyles that open them to the devil's training grounds?

“Then we lament that they have gone astray! Is it any wonder? Are we going to continue to support this cultural lifestyle—or are we going to follow God? Will we live by the skill of our own hands, fulfilling the worldly agenda of businessmen? Or will we live

by Providence, while fulfilling a Godly agenda—that is, living in God's holy and Divine Will.

“The religious life is not closed to families. Christ could have used His mother as an excuse to keep Him from full-time ministry, but He did not. She was a widow and tradition bound Him to supply for her needs.

“Your life's breath is precious and your soul was purchased by nothing less than the Blood of Christ. What you do with the rest of it, from now on, is between you and God. Your cake may be half-eaten, but even in that condition, Our Lord has said He will turn it into a full crown in Heaven if you will but yield it up to Him.

“My just one shall live by faith, and if he draws back, I take no pleasure in him.” Heb. 10:38

“We do not have to be among those who draw back and perish, but among those who have faith and will possess life, both now and in the age to come.

"Consider Abraham, who obeyed when he was called to go out to a place that he was to receive as an inheritance; he went out, not knowing where he was to go. By faith he sojourned in the promised land as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs of the same promise; he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and maker is God."
Heb. 11:8-11

“In closing, Our Lord asked me to open the Scriptures prayerfully, one more time: The Way of the Cross. This requires no lengthy explanation; suffering, self-denial, death to self and all we hold dear—even our relatives, is summed up for the sake of the Kingdom of God.

"Deny yourself, pick up your cross and follow Me."

Let Me Not Be Called ‘Mother of Pagans’

This message was given in a large city of South America. I was very shocked at the desperate level of need some lived in, while others were comfortable, and the lack of provision for the destitute. Because it was a Spanish-speaking culture, I expected to find more devotion. Instead, I found the people running hard and fast to catch up with America in issues of personal lifestyle, and education.

"I am your Mother of Mercy. I desire that all peoples be conformed to the life of my Son.

"For as long as you continue to live in the world, my children, you shall have much unnecessary travail. Better for you, my children, that you should travail only for souls. But as it stands, you are much preoccupied with unnecessary frills. Much of what you have sown is perishable seed to be consumed in the ensuing fires of purification.

"My Children, my Children: Purify! Purify! Purify! For truly I say to you, that which is of the world in your persons will cling to you in fire. Your materialism and preoccupation with worldly learning is the very fuel for the ensuing fires of purification.

"Shed these filthy garments now, and you will shine as absolute stars in an impenetrable darkness. I beg you, my children, delay not your conversion to a later hour. This is the time of your visitation; this the hour for conversion.

"My Son does not visit you with His wrath; your sins and attachments draw down wrath from Heaven. For great are the sins of this nation, which has hoarded that which they needed not, while His little ones died in their need. It is that which is unjust that clings to your persons and attracts the fire.

A Hope in Winter Comes

Beloved children, conform yourselves to the Holy Gospel. With food and clothing, let these be sufficient.

Worry yourselves no more with the cares of the world. Does not your Father in Heaven know your needs in advance? What more can you add to your lives with this vain preoccupation? (She was crying.)

After these things, the pagans seek. Let me not be the Mother of Pagans, but Mother of the Children of the Most High.

"Do not worry and say, 'What are we to eat?' or 'What are we to drink?' or 'What are we to wear?' All these things the pagans seek. Your Heavenly Father knows you need them all. But seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be given to you besides." Matthew 6:31

"Wrap your hearts, your total beings, around the aching Heart of My Son and His needs. I beg you, my children, delay no longer. My needs are tremendous, your preoccupations—many. The hour is upon you. Convert. There is no grace I withhold from the Son who will hear and obey the pleading of their poor Mother.

During the imparting of this message, a visionary in the room saw Our Lady crying pink tears and saying over and over again, "Convert, convert, convert."

The pink tears are symbolic for lay vocations. White for celibate vocations, pink for married, lay vocations. Interestingly, Our Lady of Guadalupe's dress is the very same color and this is the only image of the Virgin that shows her with child.

Why is Our Lady crying? Why pink tears? She is crying because there is much unfinished business and little time. While we are busy pursuing lifestyle—an unclean thing, a preoccupation that will be cause for shame on that day—Our Lady and Our Lord are standing by looking for volunteers who are willing to give up the vanity of the world to assist them in the most important task on Earth—salvation of souls.

If we could be lifted up from ourselves for just one moment and watch what we are doing with our time from God's perspective, looking down, would He have grounds to say to us, *"You justify yourselves in the sight of others, but God knows your hearts; for what is of human esteem is an abomination in the sight of God."*

This is precisely what He said to the "Pharisees, who loved money," in Luke 16:15

What kind of conversion is she calling for? Many of you are young men and woman pursuing professional careers and higher education to make firm your future. Have you considered your future in eternity? You follow avidly the messages of Medjugorje and other visionaries from around the world, who warn that the world will no longer exist as it does now. What we believe, must be lived—or we cannot claim to believe it. Are we living the messages, anticipating the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth? And is our role in that actively pursuing God's goals? Or are we passively waiting? Can we afford to be passive?

The Lord warns us that when He comes to judge the Church at Laodicea He will have to say,

"I know your works; I know that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either cold or hot. So, because you are lukewarm, neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. For you say, 'I am rich and affluent and have no need of anything,' and yet do not realize that you are wretched, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked." Rev. 3:15-16

Jesus continued with the remedy, "...

“...buy from Me gold refined by fire so that you may be rich...those I love, I reprove and chastise. Be earnest therefore and repent.” Revelation 3:14-22

The Lord is warning us here to take an active part in proclaiming the Gospel and living the life, because faith without works is dead.

"Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered his son Isaac upon the altar? You see that faith was active along with his works, and faith was completed by the works. Thus the Scripture was fulfilled that says, Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness, and he was called 'the friend of God.' See how a person is justified by works and not by faith alone." James 2:23

If Abraham was called friend, and we are called sons and daughters, how much more should our lives shine forth the living faith of our Fathers? What Our Lady is calling for is total circumcision of life. Total conversion, reversal of values, and a rededication of all that we are to the purposes of Heaven.

Do you know the answer? I was converted from fundamental Christianity. I smugly presumed that Catholics were worse than heathens, their religion idolatrous. When I finally was shown the truth, by the grace of God, I was shocked and shame-faced. Perhaps one of the reasons I was so ignorant was that not enough Catholics were living their faith. Living examples, like Mother Theresa of Calcutta, for instance.

Before I was a Christian, I was an agnostic, bordering on atheist. If you had asked me that question then, I would have answered you, "I don't know. I'm still trying to figure that out."

Then I received a great grace from Heaven at the hands of Padre Pio. I received a visitation from the Holy Spirit of God and became born again, a new creation in Christ. As a baby, I had no idea what came next—other than studying the Scriptures and trying to hold on to that incredible relationship with God... forever.

Three years after my conversion, well into the everyday form of evangelical Christianity as a way of life, I was busy decorating, sewing pretty clothes, having babies and making a pretty home and pretty life for my family. Of course, I found two hours or more a day to pray and study the Scriptures. I went to church four times a week and visited people in the

hospital, praying for them. If you had asked me that question then, "What is the purpose of life?" I would have said to you, "To obey the commandments, try to be a good person and live a good life." If you had asked me what I considered a "good life," it would have been the same life the Lord Himself condemned in Laodicea.

Then, by the Mercy of God and divine intervention, a profound grace entered my heart.

I longed for something more.

I wasn't giving God enough (not that you ever can). I was sick of myself, the lukewarmness felt like sour oatmeal in my heart. I had what mainline Christianity said was the 'Christian life,' but it didn't feel Christian. It didn't feel like Jesus. It felt like the world. And it was.

This was the beginning of my second conversion, to the Church founded by Jesus Christ, 33 A.D., Jerusalem.

Several years into that decision, I found the answer to the question, "What is the purpose of life?" I had been living it, but now I had it capsulized for me in words, which I found in a seventh grade Catechism book.

And if we are not doing that, then what are we doing? Mostly, we are learning about the world, loving the world, so we can someday serve the world. Or if we are more hedonistic, like I was, (and can be again at any time if the Lord were to withdraw His hand), we are learning about the world because we love ourselves and want to serve ourselves, and make ourselves and our family very happy... in worldly ways.

We use technology now, because we are in the final battle—the decisive time before all things are made new and restored to God. However, it is this very fascination with human intelligence and creativity that has led men astray and away from God into every sort of impurity and desire for pleasure. Further, the world system and every professional field is loaded with moral compromise. There is no doubt that in order for one to succeed in the world, they must at some time look the other way.

But what must be understood is that the profound roots of worldly endeavors are springing up from the human intellect and not the Mind of Christ. Therefore, whatever fruits they bear are fruits unto corruption and of no value in eternity.

Thank the Lord for those souls who are using modern technology to redeem what has been corrupted through it. Nevertheless, Christ Himself

established the ideal in His incarnation. He did not choose to be born into the intellectual family of a scribe or a Pharisee, or under the roof of a monarch nor to the owner of many caravans.

In fact, He scrupulously avoided those choices in order to set a living example for you and I, until the end of time. He chose, rather, the humble covering of a simple tradesman who lived a simple and pure life in a technologically impoverished, third-world country.

We with our university degrees are trying to make the world a better place in which to live, but time has proven we have only sown greed, more poverty and destruction and moral degradation on a global scale, the likes of which are unparalleled in history.

This teaching is not for everyone. Let those who have ears to hear, hear. Many are called, few are chosen; even fewer respond. Even for those who are amply **endowed... especially for those of you who are amply** endowed, the simple life dedicated totally to knowing, loving, and serving God is the fulfillment of the very purpose of life, ordained for you from the beginning of time.

Trinkets

During the Rosary, Our Lady appeared as at Fatima, in white garments edged in gold. She held out her hand to me and in the palm was a typical two-story American house. All the windows and doors were open. As I studied the house, I saw light streaming out from within. Other than this, all around and inside the house was empty. Looking inside, I saw a woman kneeling in prayer; the light was coming from her.

Next, Our Lord made Himself visible to me and looked around the room to all of us seated there. He held His garment out, creating a pocket-like fold into which He indicated He wanted each one present to place their trinkets. Then He turned to me, and as He was facing me, I saw flames shooting up from beneath the floor. The Lord stood before the flames and emptied the contents of His garment, the trinkets into the fire. Then He turned to the people and said, *"I do not want your trinkets, I want your souls. Your souls I will prosper."*

I was given to understand that darkness reigned all around the house, and that the prayers of the person inside were the only source of life for that house. That without those prayers, the house would be dead and lifeless. Similarly, the body without the life of the

soul, the spiritual life in Christ of the soul, is also dead—just as if there were no life in it.

We place so much value on our trinkets, that when the Lord extends His hand for an offering, we think as mere humans and suppose that God has need of our material goods. By this, we demonstrate that our treasure is not in Heaven but down here on Earth. The Lord is not interested in mere trinkets; He wants our hearts and souls, all of us.

"Hear, Oh Israel, the Lord our God is Lord alone: You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength." Deut. 6:4-5

Then Our Lady stood before the group holding a laundry bag. Each person in the room was giving her their moines. (robes) She was collecting them as if they were soiled. Many of us order our lives around our jobs and the acquiring of money. A life thus ordered brings us into the contamination of this world. By our attachment and prioritizing of our lives for the accumulating of money, we make ourselves spiritually unclean. She wishes to cleanse that influence from our lives and help us reorder our lives around the Mass, prayer, and holy conduct.

A Hope in Winter Comes

If a man or woman looks at you with lustful intentions because you are wearing a swimsuit, you will be held accountable for their sin.

Any item of clothing that provokes a lustful response puts them in danger of serious sin. Not only do we provoke others but we set an example to our children that will cause them to sin.

Anyone who uses the power at his disposal in such a way that it leads others to do wrong becomes guilty of scandal and responsible for the evil that he had directly or indirectly encouraged.

Temptations to sin are sure to come; but woe to him by whom they come! 2287 from THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

CHAPTER SEVEN



WWMD: WHAT WOULD MARY DO?

Purity

Our Lord presented Our Lady. She was holding the Infant Jesus in her arms, with His little toes pointing towards us. Purity radiated from His Divine Person.

I was given to understand that "purity" and "Christian" should mean one in the same. That just as Christ is pure, we too must be pure because we bear His name: Christian. We may live in a vile and corruptible world, but we can walk through it without incurring any guilt if we remain innocent and refuse to reflect upon unclean conduct, conversation, music, and whatever else the prince of darkness has managed to pollute our environment

with. It is up to us to keep our souls cleansed and free from defilement.

St. Paul talks about idolatry in the first chapter of Romans. He is addressing a group of former pagans who worshiped various gods and animals.

Today, we do not have gods and goddesses to Diana, Hermes, and other Greek mythical figures, but we have magazines and movie stars whom we idolize. They exploit our vanity and need for approval by leading us down an elusive trail strewn with fashions, dictated by the ungodly, and calculated to keep us in bondage in more ways than one.

How greatly is God offended by even the lingerie ads in Sears catalogs. How many hours do we spend pouring over the latest fashions in shopping malls, magazines, and catalogs—only to spend even more hours at work earning the moneys necessary to purchase these items! How greatly do we offend God and soil our purity by devoting so much time and energy to the acquisition of clothing?

And what of the Time and Newsweek magazines that display the newest styles in automobiles, liquors, films, & music. And in addition to this, worship the intellect by glorifying secular humanism and science, devoid of Godly precepts or morality. When we read and purchase these magazines, when we lust after the

latest in automobiles, are we not demonstrating to God and the world that we are idolatrous?

What do we allow our eyes to behold, our ears to hear? Are we attending movies where profanity, sex, and violence are being displayed and acted out for us? Christian peoples, we have no business in these places seeing these things. We are staining our purity and incurring the wrath of God. We are programming our conscience to receive these things as normal and licit. We are setting an example for our children that may be irreversible in the moral damage it does.

By purchasing the ticket and attending these immoral concerts, movies, and amusements, we are partaking of their sin, the sin of the producers and actresses, and we will be held accountable. Even casual romantic encounters, if not exchanged between a married couple, is infidelity to the spouses they are married to off the screen. And if they are portraying immorality on the screen it is doubly as sinful... and we are paying them to do it! To voluntarily behold these things with the eyes and then pay a price to encourage them, is sin. OUR sin. It is no longer just the sin of the filming industry.

According to the Catechism of the Catholic Church, under the ninth commandment, article 2520, "The Battle for Purity: we must, after baptism, continue to

struggle against the impurities of the flesh. One of the means to do this, by refusing all complicity in impure thoughts that incline us to turn aside from the path of God's commandments. In other words, not being an accomplice to another's sin by turning any of our attentions to their sinful acts, and certainly not entertaining ourselves by witnessing the recounting of their sins."

Further on, Mother Church states in Her Catechism, 2523, "There is a modesty of the feelings, as well as of the body. It protests, for example, against the voyeuristic explorations of the human body in certain advertisements, or against the solicitations of certain media that go too far in the exhibition of intimate things. Modesty inspires a way of life which makes it possible to resist the allurements of fashion and the pressures of prevailing ideologies."

What do we say to ourselves, Christian people, when we are watching the news and a soap commercial comes on showing a woman in the shower, artfully dodging the body parts that are only reserved for X-rated viewing? Haven't we gone too far when we allow ourselves to see a woman exposed in this way? Isn't there just enough suggestion in this commercial to begin impure thoughts in our own hearts and minds—let alone our teenagers and little ones? The soap commercial you may dismiss as innocent. But I can assure you, as one involved in advertising for 20

years, the advertising agency knows exactly which buttons to push and they are pushing them with the 6:00 news.

*2531 "Purity of heart will enable us to see God: it enables us even now to see things according to God."

Do you want to see the Face of Jesus? Do you want to see God, to hear His voice and love Him familiarly??

*2532 "Purification of the heart demands prayer, the practice of chastity, purity of intention and of vision."

*2286 "Scandal can be provoked by laws or institutions, by fashion or opinion."

*2284 "Scandal is an attitude or behavior which leads another to do evil. The person who gives scandal becomes his neighbor's tempter. He damages virtue and integrity; he may even draw his brother into spiritual death."

Please consider these words with gravity the next time you go swimming or purchase any item of clothing. If a man or woman looks at you with lustful intentions, because you are wearing a swimsuit, you will be held accountable for their sin. Any item of clothing that provokes a lustful response, when worn by any person, puts them in danger of serious sin as

A Hope in Winter Comes

well as any others with whom they come in contact. Not only do we provoke others but we set an example to our children that will cause them to sin.

*2285 "Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him to have a great millstone fastened round his neck and to be drowned in the depth of the sea."

The following quotes from the Catechism relate directly to the fashion industry, the media, TV, films and live theater, (including High School dramas) and music.

*2287 "Anyone who uses the power at his disposal in such a way that it leads others to do wrong, becomes guilty of scandal and responsible for the evil that he had directly or indirectly encouraged."

"Temptations to sin are sure to come; but woe to him by whom they come!" Luke 17:1

Are we listening to secular radio? Do you know what the lyrics are in the songs you are listening to I can guarantee that if you are listening to secular music, you are drinking into your soul ballads about adultery, fornication, suicide, alcoholism, despair (that is a serious sin), pride and vanity, false values

and a mentality totally devoid of God, faith, hope and charity.

You are drinking in spiritual blackness.

A Christian should never listen to secular music. Even the origins of film themes and classical music will be found to be polluted with sin. One cannot drink fresh water from a brackish well. If a composer was steeped in sin, applauded sinful conduct and glorified sin in verse or melody, then you as a Christian are drinking from a sinful, perverse, brackish well if you listen to his music.

*1868 under THE PROLIFERATION OF SIN, states, "Sin is a personal act. Moreover, we have a responsibility for the sins committed by others when we cooperate in them: by participating directly and voluntarily in them; by ordering, advising, praising, or approving them."

*1869 "Thus sin makes men accomplices of one another and causes concupiscence, violence, and injustice to reign among them. Sins give rise to social situations and institutions that are contrary to the divine goodness. They lead their victims to do evil in their turn."

Do we allow our children to watch seemingly innocent films that portray disrespectful attitudes

towards parents, rebellion, ungratefulness and materialism, such as the film "*Home Alone*"?

*2113 "Idolatry not only refers to false pagan worship. It remains a constant temptation to faith. Idolatry consists in divinizing what is not God. Man commits idolatry whenever he honors and reveres a creature in place of God, whether this be gods or demons, power, pleasure, race, ancestors, the state, money, etc. Jesus said, 'You cannot serve God and mammon.' Idolatry rejects the unique Lordship of God; it is therefore incompatible with communion with God."

And finally, we cannot overlook the modern institutions of education and the mentality that is behind them. The Church states that the entire purpose of life is to know, to love and to serve God. Yet, we in our darkened reasoning, have turned our children over to the world to be educated, where the entire purpose of the system is to teach our children to know, to love, and to serve the world. And what a marvelous job they have done.

Money, power, and intellect are enthroned in the hearts of our little ones from kindergarten on up, and the media, workplace, and parental example does everything to support this enthronement.

When preference is given to the football games on Sunday, over attendance at Mass; where immodest cheerleaders and girls in wet swimsuits appear in beer commercials and the prowess of athletes is counted as supreme virtue; and small children observe their parents giving preference to this over religion and the practice of Christian virtue, charity and good works, is it any wonder that we now live in a Godless immoral culture?

"To be a lover of the world means enmity with God." James 4:4a

Christian people, children called by the name of the Infant Christ, the innocent babe in the manger... be holy, even as your Father in Heaven is holy. Be pure. Purify your hearts, you sinners. Cleanse your hands, your homes, your environments. What we allow into our ears and our eyes, what we wear, what we think, what we read, what we allow others to say in front of us.

"Do not love the world or the things of the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, sensual lust, enticement for the eyes, and a pretentious life is not from the Father but is from the world. Yet the world and its enticement are passing away, but whoever does the will of God remains forever."

I John 2:15-17

A Hope in Winter Comes

Purify, purify, purify. Then you shall behold the face of your God. Then you will call to Him and He will hear you and answer your prayers. You will seek Him, and He will reply quickly, "Here I am, Beloved Child."

Christian people, stop accepting the fashions and thinking of the world as the norm, for truly in our age when you feed on these things you are feeding on carrion. Yes, dead animals by the side of the road. Be instead like the sheep pastured on the spring meadows and watered at the purest wells, with water drawn by the very Hand of your Savior.

"I urge you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and pleasing to God, your spiritual worship. Do not conform yourself to this age but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and pleasing and perfect." Romans 12:1

In summary, a final word on purity is simply this: ask yourself whenever in question, WWMD? What would Mary do?

~Would the Blessed Virgin wear this? Would Our Lord be entertained by this?

~If Our Lord made Himself visible, right now in this room, would I be ashamed of what I am about to do?

For I tell you truly, what is asked of us now as Christians is conduct appropriate to Heaven. If you wish to be pure, walk here on Earth as if you were in the company of the angels and saints in Heaven.

For truly there is not a thing hidden that shall not be exposed; there is not a virtue practiced that goes unnoticed or unrewarded by your heavenly Father, who sees all. *Luke 8:17*

CHAPTER EIGHT



BE WATCHFUL
FOR WE KNOW NOT THE HOUR

Heavenly Disarmament
March 1996

This night, the Lord descended from Heaven on His Throne of Glory as our Jesus in the Sacred Heart Image. He presented me with a large heart and opened it. Inside, I saw some kind of meeting going on. There were tiers of desks arranged inside a small amphitheater-looking room and one bald-headed man was speaking to another. I had the sense that they were Russians.

The Lord spoke, *"Pray for these men. Missiles, secret agreements. No, this is not My will."* Then the Lord

began pacing back and forth anxiously, declaring that this was NOT His will.

He spoke again, *"Immerse Russia and Soviet-Bloc countries in prayer this week, faithfully. There will be war if these men are not stopped, if they are not disarmed. Your prayers disarm them; that is why they are in My Mother's Heart. This is called Heavenly Disarmament. They will not succeed if you continue to pray. Time is short. By your prayers, it is lengthened. Intercede."*

The Bleeding Scroll

Our Mother or Mercy came in such unspeakable glory this night. Golden-white light radiated from her person; she appeared transfigured. She was holding a parchment scroll in her hands which unfurled itself towards me and I heard the word, "Prophecy"

Moments passed by and again I heard, "I, John."

As I looked upon the parchment, I began to see. One-third of the way down, blood began to flow, gradually increasing in volume until it looked like a river cascading over the surface of the parchment below it.

I heard Our Lady speak again, "Carnage; the destruction of your civilization. There is so little time left. Please make no mistake about; time is very, very short."

I saw the face of a clock. It read approximately twelve minutes before midnight.

She continued, "Your prayers have availed much. Never doubt the effectiveness of your prayers. God's grace spills out upon the Earth even now to bring to conversion those souls who hang perilously at the brink of perdition. Impress upon all those you meet the shortness of time."

I was thinking to myself, **'There are a lot of people who will not want to hear this message.'** In my prayer time, Jonah keeps coming up, and my reluctance to spread this message is fed by a heart not fully circumcised to God—still wanting the approval of man.

Our Lady understood my interior reflection and answered me, "No, you will not be popular; this is not a popular message. Nor will you be liked. Rather, contempt and rage will be hurled your way. Live the messages. Live what you teach. Teach what you live. This is Divine Providence for you."

Again, the scroll appeared before me. This time, a circular line of fire began to burn around the area the blood was pouring out. Blood began pumping powerfully from the wound in the scroll. Before my eyes, the scroll wrapped itself like shrink wrap around the Earth; it seemed as though the blood was flowing from a wound now in the Earth. The planet reeled and rocked to and fro, black clouds lightening and blood shrouded the Earth.

I saw a silver dagger descend from Heaven and understood it to be symbolic of Divine Justice. It was plunged into the heart of the Earth. Blood flowed from the core and the Earth's rivers and seas became blood.

Our Lady began to speak again, "All of this can be stopped with your prayers. Nothing is impossible for God. Nothing will be denied those who beg for His Mercy, for He is all Merciful, all Loving, all tender. Shall He then despise the cries of His children for Mercy? He longs to shower mercy on you, Mankind.

"Know that those who have responded will be spared much of the grief that is to befall this Earth. That which is not turned back by your intercessions shall be for you an experience like that written of Shadrack, Meshack and Abednego had in the fiery furnace."

"The angel of the Lord was with them and a dew-laden breeze prevented the flames from scorching even one hair on their heads." Daniel 3

"Courage my children, courage. Do not draw back, do not slacken in your sacrifices and prayers. Satan would like you to be lulled into a dream state of false security, but be warned, the Lord said, *'Be watchful for I shall come at a time you do not expect.'*

"This can be changed, it does not have to be."

Shortly after she finished speaking, the Rosary ended and the group began to pray the Divine Mercy Chaplet. The Glory of the Lord descended into the room, and in its midst, Jesus stood with His eyes burning like diamonds. The light emitted from them was so intense I could not see the details of His face. His gaze swept across the room and the beams of light from His eyes penetrated the very beings of all present.

As we continued to pray the Divine Mercy Chaplet, the Lord's Holy Face became visible, and His eyes were full of compassion and mercy. I saw the Earth again and He was removing the sword of Divine Justice from its midst.

Soon it returned to the normal colors of a healthy blue and green planet and it was restored whole. He began speaking, *"It is yours to nurture, to cherish, to pray for. Cherish it as I do, I give it to you. It is in your hands."*

The Earth is symbolic for all peoples, races, tongues and nationalities, all over the world. The blood is symbolic for the suffering that results from Divine Judgment when a people has gone seriously astray in offending God. The Scripture Our Lady was referring to is the following:

"I, John, your brother, who share with you the distress, the kingdom, and the endurance we have in Jesus, found myself on the island called Patmos because I proclaimed God's Word and gave testimony to Jesus. I was caught up in spirit on the Lord's day and heard behind me a voice as loud as **a trumpet, which said, 'Write on a scroll what you see.'** Then I turned to see whose voice it was that spoke to me." John then beheld the Lord in glory. **"His eyes were like a fiery flame... a sharp two-edged sword came out of His mouth, and His face shone like the sun at its brightest."**

Revelation 1:9-13

Later on, in Revelation chapter five, the scroll is presented with its seven seals to the Lamb who is the

only One found worthy to open it. It contains the many judgments that are to come upon the Earth before Our Lord's return. Among them is the second seal.

"Another horse came out, a red one. Its rider was given power to take peace away from the earth, so people would slaughter one another. And he was given a huge sword." Revelation 6:3-4

The prologue of Revelation, written by John, gives the following warning and admonition. It reminds us of the timeliness of prophecy and how faithful Our Lord is to remind us to pay heed, for time is short."

"The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him, to show His servants what must happen soon. He made it known by sending His angel to His servant John, who gives witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ by reporting what he saw. Blessed is the one who reads aloud and blessed are those who listen to this prophetic message and heed what is written in it, for the appointed time is near." Revelation 1:1-2

A Letter to U.S. Senators
April, 1996

To: The 100 Senators of these United States of
America

cc: President Clinton

The U.S. Supreme Court Justices

Dear Senators:

Since the winter of 1994, the Blessed Virgin Mary has been giving messages for the American people in visions to a lay Catholic Franciscan sister. They are messages peculiar to the problems of our culture, and call for deep conversion of heart and lifestyle to mitigate and soften the judgments of God which are coming upon this Nation for her many sins.

On the 4th of May this year, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared in a vision, sitting at a desk, penning a letter to the Senators of the United States. The contents are included under the sections below titled "The Vision" and "The Terms". Immediately after her appearance, the Lord Jesus appeared, sitting in Lincoln's Memorial, weeping over the torn bodies of aborted infants and giving the Message which appears with the illustration enclosed.

I hope and pray that you will seriously consider the gravity of the charges and punishments that are to

follow the sins of the civil servants who were entrusted with justice and failed grossly in their charge.

Dear Senators, whether you are a member of a Masonic Lodge or a secret society that has betrayed, manipulated, and lied to the American people in order to promote "one world" agendas. Or whether you are a Christian law maker. You, your children, and your children's children are going to suffer terrible chastisements for the sins of this Nation.

Our Lady has dictated the terms that Our Lord is calling for to stop His judgment upon this Nation. They are nothing new to you, I am sure. What can be new is your response. What are you going to do to change these things? What are you doing?

Part of Our Lady's message to this visionary is: to the degree that you work for an end to these sins, and to the degree that you ask for and show mercy to others in your hour of need, you will be shown the Mercy of God. You, your children, and your children's children.

Please understand that the Blessed Virgin Mary's accuracy rate is 100%. She appeared at Fatima, Portugal, long before the Second World War, the rise of Hitler, and the proliferation of communism. She foretold all these things that were at that time non-

existent in world politics, let alone in the minds of the simple shepherd children to whom she appeared. All that she foretold came to pass. I exhort you to listen carefully and amend your personal life, while working vigorously to change the areas she has outlined.

While this visionary is unknown publicly and prefers to remain so, I ask you to bear in mind that her messages are identical to the warnings given in many other investigated and approved Church apparitions around the world.

May God give you the grace to seek the Lord while He may be found and receive His Mercy while it is yet the hour of Mercy for the hour of His Terrible Wrath and Judgment shall soon be upon us.

THE VISION

Tonight, Our Lady appeared with tanks and a war scene spread before her. She said, "Look at these tanks. They are Russian tanks on American soil." As I watched them, they were climbing up and down rolling hills with their long guns moving from side to side, as if searching for something. "Do you know why they are searching? They are looking for Americans to kill."

Then the scene narrowed to a close-up of a soldier in profile; he was aiming a machine gun and wearing a combat helmet. He was not Russian, but Oriental. **Our Lady spoke again, "Treachery. And an alliance between China and Russia. Foreign soldiers on domestic soil. This will happen in your lifetime unless there is much prayer and conversion."**

She continued, "What you are facing at this time is incomprehensible to you. The leaders of your country have sold out their own people; the betrayal by governmental officials is devastating. In your innocence, America, you have not tasted the ravages of war on your own soil in this generation. Prepare yourselves for great suffering, American people."

THE TERMS

"This is what my Son requires of you, America:"

- 1) AN END TO ABORTION.
- 2) RESTORATION OF RIGHTS TO THOSE WHO SEEK TO PRACTICE THEIR RELIGIOUS FAITH. TRUE RELIGIOUS FREEDOM.
- 3) AN END TO IMMORALITY IN YOUR CONGRESS AND GOVERNMENT OFFICES; THESE SINS CALL OUT TO GOD FOR HIS JUSTICE.

4) AN END TO IMMORALITY AND VIOLENCE
IN YOUR SCHOOLS.

5) A RETURN TO GOD IN YOUR CLASSROOM.

6) AN END TO PORNOGRAPHY IN YOUR
BROADCAST AND PRINT MEDIA.

7) AN END TO THE ABUSE OF CHILDREN IN
THE FILM INDUSTRY.

8) AN END TO ASSISTED SUICIDE.

In conclusion, while the charges outlined above are far from a complete list of the many sins of this Nation that call out to God for justice, you can be assured that if you tackle them, God's Mercy will be given in unprecedented abundance and the destruction of America by foreign invaders shall be averted.

One has only to reflect on the destiny of Sodom and Gomorrah to understand the gravity of scorning the Lord's pleas for repentance. On the other hand, Ninevah stands as a monument to the Mercy of God. Truly, it is a fine line between salvation and destruction.

Mr. Senator, which side of the line will you be standing on when the Lord visits this Nation?

May Almighty God bless you with wisdom and strength for this hour.

I Looked for Justice and Found None

"My eyes stream with tears day and night, for justice has departed from this land. Even as Babylon was used to scourge Israel for her many abominations, so shall China and Russia be used against you, O America, Land Devoid of Conscience, Land of Iniquity, whose sins cry out to God for justice.

"Born to be free, you have sold your soul into the hands of Satan by corrupt and deceitful practices. Behold, I looked for justice and found none. Therefore, I shall bring justice upon you Myself," declares the Lord.

"No more shall the blood of infants cry out to Me from American soil! NO! The cries of the living shall reach Me in Heaven, seeking forgiveness and mercy, for your Day of Reckoning is surely upon you, and I shall have a repentant people. I shall have conversion, for I am the God of conversion and nothing shall be too hard for Me. Not even the hearts of this callused generation that finds their liberty in taking the lives of the children in their own wombs."

At this point I saw Our Lord Jesus sitting in the place of Abraham Lincoln in Washington, D.C., Jesus had His head in His hands and was weeping. Below Him on the floor of the Memorial was a heap of bloodied body parts from infants that had been torn from their mothers' wombs.

He spoke again, *"I am sick, sick unto death of this. I cannot bear it anymore. I cannot. You are going to see a change. I am going to have a change. America, no more can I tolerate this sin upon your head. There will be change. I shall have it.*

"I considered all the oppressions that take place under the sun; the tears of the victims with none to comfort them! From the land of their oppressors comes violence, and there is none to comfort them! And those now dead, I declared more fortunate in death than are the living to be still alive. And better off than both is the yet unborn, who has not seen the wicked work that is done under the sun." Ecclesiastes 4:1-3

Do Not Fear Death, O Righteous Inhabitants of the Earth

July 1995

As we were praying the Rosary, I beheld the vault of the deep blue sky, as if from a space shuttle. The

A Hope in Winter Comes

Earth was clearly before me, and there were missiles being launched from one continent to another.

They seemed to originate in the Mid-East and land in America. When they hit, smoky-gray clouds hovered over the area and spontaneously, something like fourth of July fireworks shot up into the heavens all the way to the Throne of God.

I heard the words, "missiles" and "mutual consent."

The mutual consent seems to refer to the fact that wars are something agreed upon behind the scenes by the One World government, even though they are presented to the public as hostile actions by foreign powers. I also heard the words, "star wars," and saw a black space ship cruising very high above the Earth. There was the impression of many space ships and many missiles. The atmosphere above the Earth was very active.

I heard the words, "World War III."

The fireworks ascending to the Throne of God were the souls of the just.

"Do not fear death, O righteous inhabitants of Earth."

Then the Lord began to speak, *"See, I will bring devastation on this Earth, not by My design, but by*

your own, O wicked men among mankind. You who have perverted the truth, and robbed the poor. You, too, shall lament and wail, for what you have engineered to destroy shall be your own undoing.

"Truly it is written of you, 'Those who dug the pit shall be the ones to fall in it.' And, 'Those who set the snare shall themselves be caught in it.'

"Woe, woe, woe, to you wicked amongst mankind, for the hour of your great undoing is upon you. But My Righteous shall shine like the stars of the firmament. Fear not the hour of your death, for that day you shall be with Me in Paradise and inherit your eternal reward, for to you I have given a Crown of Victory."

I felt sure that I had the Light, in my occultic practice; I brought down the Great White Light, for protection. I was firmly convinced I had much more wisdom and understanding than those who naively believed everything they read in the Bible. The most terminal part of my darkness... I just knew Christians didn't have all the answers.

Then something extraordinary happened. A dove formed of lightning descended in a brilliant beam of Light from Heaven. He came to my heart, setting it on fire: the Holy Spirit of God.

A Hope in Winter Comes

He searches the whole Earth in a sparkling white ship, glistening in the sun against deep blue waters that roll from its bow in white curls.

He is a beautiful man, His raiment brilliant white standing on the deck looking out over the ocean.

"He is the captain of this ship, The Good Ship Mercy. He seeks out opportunities for Mercy, even to the far corners of the Earth."

America: No Longer the Land of Plenty
June, 1996

This night, Our Mother of Mercy appeared in glory with multitudes of angels and great light radiating from her person. She motioned to an area above her and to the right. I saw in that space an opening in the clouds of glory that surrounded her. In it were many horses, anxiously pawing the ground. As we prayed, one was released but the others held back.

I heard, "The horses of the Apocalypse; they are being held back by your prayers."

Then the scene before me changed to the Earth, where I saw a vast plain, turbulent with dust storms, and the large orange orb of the sun on the horizon.

Our Lady spoke again, "Famines. The Lord will allow this country to fall to its knees through famine and economic disaster." And we were praying, "More time, more grace, more mercy for poor sinners."

I was thinking that, if we pray, God will hold back His chastisements and people will still not change, because there is no pressure or incentive.

Our Lady, anticipating my thoughts, answered me, "Some punishments are mitigated, because without your prayers, they would be so very severe. Other sufferings are allowed to bring repentance. All is regulated and arranged by Mercy. Watch the bread basket of your nation."

I saw a middle-aged man. His belly was large and round, protruding. He had a tape measure around his broadest part, and the measure was shrinking with his belly as I watched him.

Our Lady said, "God's punishments are yet merciful on this nation, for her people offer many prayers."

The man could have kept slimming down to an emaciated dimension, but he did not; rather, he looked healthy after the process.

"You will see, in the months to come, a trimming down in your economy. This very slight pressure will

bring many to crisis. Those whose lives are stretched by luxuries will experience want. This is inevitable with the slimming-down process. It is allowed to get your attention and to turn you to repentance.

"Some will lose land holdings. There will be many economic failures in agriculture. This will influence your economy on a broad basis."

Now, I see golden grain being poured between two stainless steel troughs that I sense have to do with the milling process. There seems to be plenty for a time, and then the volume slows to a trickle. Finally, all that can be seen is two or three grains sliding down into the space between the troughs. I sense that there are people standing around, waiting for more, but no more comes. There is an air of expectation, but it is disappointed by silence.

"America, no longer the land of plenty. For your many sins, the Lord has permitted this. When, my children, will you return to God? Land of Golden Grain and Golden Opportunity, when will you cease your endless striving for this corruptible treasure on Earth, and lay up in Heaven your treasures of silver and gold—where neither robber nor famine can break in and steal? Land of Golden Grain, Land of Golden Opportunity, you have lost your true Treasure.

"But your merciful God shall restore you. For from the Hand of Mercy come these chastisements to turn your hearts to the Bread of Life."

"I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate the manna in the desert, but they died; this is the bread that comes down from heaven so that one may eat it and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven; whoever eats this bread will live forever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world." John 6: 48-51

Jesus is the Bread of Life, and we have made it a practice to shut Him out of our governments, economy, and schools, in the best interests of 'freedom of religion.' And because we have desecrated and insulted human life, which only He has the right to end. Because we worship lifestyle, it shall be through lifestyle that He will speak this to us.

Come Back to Me, Fallen Humanity
Feast of St. Maria Goretti
July 1996

During prayers, I had a vision of Our Savior hanging on the Cross, and it was orbiting the Earth. Blood was flowing like rivers from Jesus' hands and feet. It flowed in such a way that it encircled the globe.

A Hope in Winter Comes

He spoke these words, *"I am Jesus the Crucified, suffering here upon this Cross for you. Come back to Me, fallen humanity. Come back to Me. I stretch My arms open wide. Come back to Me, fallen humanity.*

"Even now, torrents of Blood flow from My Wounds. Even now My people, torrents of Blood cover your Earth for the forgiveness of sins. Even now, I cleanse and forgive your iniquities. There is no end to the torrent of blood I will shed for the soul who comes back to Me."

Death's Limousine

May 1996

This night, Our Lady appeared presenting an ornate, black stagecoach that was trimmed in gold. I heard the words, "French Revolution". The coach was drawn by fine-looking horses, and as its wheels began moving forward, they appeared as golden coins. I was reminded of the many images Our Lady has used to represent money.

The Blessed Virgin began speaking, "From this time forward, the downfall of the nations and one-world economy has been planned. These were not hasty plans, but carefully laid on a foundation of deceit and long-range destruction. What was set into motion then, shall not be stopped."

I saw the wheels of the stage riding over the corpses of people in the street as if they were logs laid side by side. I cannot help but think that to these wicked men, conspiring to bring to pass the destruction of nations and cultures for their purposes of power and control, are using the lives of innocent people as the very stones on which they are paving their progress.

Our Lady spoke again, "These are those slain for righteousness sake, they are innocent victims."

Then she showed me a black limousine riding over the same corpses in the street. Its only trim were the skull and crossbones on the rear passenger door and the Masonic Lodge symbol on the front driver's door. Death and destruction are being driven around by Masons. Not only death of nations and peoples, but death of souls unto eternal damnation, poisoned to death by ideologies which present morality as possible and even preferable, without God and personal holiness.

She continued, "This will not be stopped. It cannot be stopped. It is the curse of generations visited upon the materialism and immorality of the nations."

Now I see the door of the limousine open. Adolph Hitler, who has been riding as a passenger, gets out. Our Lady says, "He is but one used in this plan of

systematic genocide. Their names matter little. They are all motivated by greed, controlled by Satan for the destruction of mankind and my Son's Holy Church. They shall self-destruct."

I saw the limousine going over a chasm and heard, "There is nothing too hard for the Lord. There is no stopping them. But in the fullness of time, when they have served His purpose, they shall self-destruct."

"Rejoice! For through these trials the Church is being perfected. She is being prepared to receive her exceedingly great reward. Work with your opposition to bring forth the truth. Darkness provides contrast for light. Use this darkness to your advantage, to show its fruits as corrupt. Present the truth. Live the truth, for it is whole and glowing with life."

"O, Children of My Mercy, pick and eat from the Tree of Life. Buy no more from the market place of darkness, the corrupt and rotten fruits of the devil. I speak to you of materialism and the complicated lifestyles to which you are enslaved. The time you use now, and how you use it, determines your eternity.

"If you sow to the flesh in vain and godless pursuits, you shall reap this harvest in eternity. When you stand at death's door on the brink of eternity, you shall see clearly—but then it shall be too late for you.

Do not waste your time on vain pursuits. Dedicate each moment to God and work for the building up of His kingdom.

"Then, in this moment which determines your eternity, you will be welcomed into the satisfied and loving arms of your God who shall say, "We done my good and faithful servant. Enter now into My joy and the reward I have prepared for you." I am Your Mother of Mercy; this message of Mercy is to prepare you for the inescapable moment of your judgment.

"PEACE."

A Wild and Lawless Generation
April 1996

Our Lady appeared with a bright red Ford convertible overflowing with college kids having a 'real good time', obviously a little drunk.

She said, "This is the generation of the fifties. A wild and lawless bunch, gravely lacking in morality. This is the generation in power. They are the demise of all that is orderly according to God's will.

"They are a law unto themselves, and are the ones in political power. They are the demise of this Earth as you have known it, and have brought this it to the brink of destruction.

A Hope in Winter Comes

"Through the appearance of good, they have brought evil. There is so much to see in their influence, so much you do not recognize in their destructive influence.

"I would ask you to limit and restrict what you have brought into your home." She was referring to the TV that has been loaned to us to catch up on what has been happening in the U.S. for the last six months since we were overseas.

We have never had a TV in our house and got rid of this one shortly after this message. News or no news, the destructive influence is insidious, no matter what seemingly innocent thing you turn to.

(With the exception of Mother Angelica, of course.)

Unfinished Business (purgatory)

September 1995, South America

Jesus came during the Rosary and gave this message.

"My Children, you must be ready. The day is coming upon you all, in an unexpected moment. You must be vigilant. You must watch and pray. You should make good and holy confessions and work out your salvation with as many deeds of charity as possible in these last days.

"Purify, purify, purify now. There will not be an opportunity later. You all have much to complete, much to atone for. Though My grace is sufficient to cleanse you, you must co-redeem yourselves, with Me. You must work and labor much in these last minutes of your lives. Repent, change, be complete in this Hour.

"I do not wish you to be detained at all in Purgatory. Rather, I would have you here with Me, directly and immediately in Paradise.

"Prepare for your deaths, all of you. Some will survive, some will not. It is very necessary now to bring your affairs together, and to have your lives clean and ready for Me, when I come for you. I love you most intimately and I desire to preserve you for only a short time more, then I will come and take you to Heaven with Me."

In looking back on this message, and the urgency with which it was spoken, timing is a matter of God's grace and provision for us.

It is 2001 and I am still trying to obey this message and fulfill the Lord's requests to me. I am so thankful that He does give us more time, more grace, and more mercy, because there is still much left for me to do.

I Am The Mother of Martyrs

September of 1995

This night, I saw Our Lady with a red dress and white veil with a golden crown set with large sparkling rubies.

She said, "I am the Mother of Martyrs. Do not suppose that those who die in the Chastisement, as innocent victims of circumstance, are not counted with the holy martyrs. I am the Queen of Martyrs. The innocent victims of the Chastisement will be in Heaven, with me. They have so much to look forward to."

I saw them as her very own handmaidens and servants. There was a brilliant silver serving platter on which were placed silver teapot and cups. I sensed very great peace and joy, illuminated by an infused light source all around. It felt as if I were in Our Lady's Palace.

"I am giving this message to you for all of those who will lose loved ones... that their grief will not be unbearable. The innocent victims of the sweeping hand of the Justice of God will be servants in my palace in Heaven.

"Let the families of these souls know that great is the glory they shall enjoy in my holy presence and in the courts of the Most High.

“The prayers they prayed for their loved ones will become the prayers their loved ones will pray for them in my very presence. They are not to grieve long and hard, for those who have gone before them shall have received the better portion.

“They are, however, to grieve for those lost to God and still in the world. For those there is yet a time of probation and opportunity for salvation.”

CHAPTER NINE



ENTER INTO THE FOLD OF HIS GARMENT

Prayer and Rest in God

An invitation to pray, to enter into the folds of His garment and beyond into His Sacred Heart, to make this your sanctuary.

For soon upon the Earth there will be no other place to go.

I desire my children to learn this art now, before the hour of necessity dawns upon them.

Make My Heart Your Sanctuary

This evening, the Lord first appeared hovering over the Earth. I heard Our Lady's voice, "Detachment," and noticed how His feet did not touch the Earth, nor were there any ties to it. Heaven was behind Him and His arms were outstretched in a gesture of invitation. I am reminded to say, "Let us live this earthly pilgrimage as though we were already in Heaven with Him."

Then Our Lady of Fatima appeared, covered from shoulder to arm with Rosaries that she was passing out. (Please refer to the message, [The Tailor-made Rosary, Tailoring by the Mother of God.](#)) She had put together these Rosaries for every soul in the room according to their needs, which she was intimately acquainted with.

A little white church, reminiscent of the little old schoolhouse, appeared before me. As I studied the entrance, I saw the Lord Jesus Christ very large, standing in front. He was actually at the very entrance to the building, but His feet touched the ground and His head the pointed roof. His arms were outstretched to the sides of the building. Light emanated from Him in a very inviting way.

Our Lady began speaking, "An invitation to pray, to enter into the folds of His garment and beyond into

His Sacred Heart, and to make this your sanctuary—for soon upon the Earth, there will be no other place to go. There will always be the sacrifice of the Mass, but not always the building in which to withdraw from the world.

"I desire my children to learn this art now, before the hour of necessity dawns upon them. They must learn to enter into the Heart of God and make it their sanctuary. There they shall be equipped for the battle without, and the numerous spiritual combats within. There I will teach them how to do combat with their mortal enemy, Satan. They must learn this art now. Tonight, I am giving this grace, to each and every one. It is a delicate flowering plant that must be properly nurtured and cared for. I will bless their interior lives as a prolific rose garden."

I saw a beautifully cultivated garden in full bloom. Many bees were humming about pollinating the flowers. I heard, 'Many pollinations, the Holy Spirit will make them bloom.'

"This is the Garden of the Lord, my children. This is to be your hearts, a garden of fragrant roses, a dwelling place for your God fragrant with petitions." In the center of this garden is a cluster of lilies. "This is your pure intention: to do the will of God alone and keep yourselves clean from spot, wrinkle and blemish until the coming of the Lord.

“I come to call my children to prayer and the interior life.”

The Transforming Rosary—Tailoring by Mary

During the Rosary, when Our Lady appeared in the room, the hearts of all present became transparent. Many different afflictions and burdens, which before were invisibly buried, came to the surface. Each soul was uniquely different in its needs.

Then Our Lady turned to me, resplendent in pearl-white garments that shimmered, casting light on the darkness around her. Her arms were open as in Our Lady of Grace and covered from shoulder to fingertip with rosaries of every kind, color, shape and size.

She smiled sweetly, then turned to the people in the room going to each one and handing them the very rosary intended for their special needs.

I do not remember if she spoke, but I understood that she knew the state of each soul present and was prepared to meet them right where they were, with the perfect prayer remedy. Each rosary was designed to bring that particular soul through their present trial and on to sanctity, according to their willingness to respond to her gift and the graces that Our Lord would release to them with Our Lady's intercession.

The Throne of God the Father also appeared in the room above the people, and He was seated upon it, resplendent in brilliant silver-white light with golden hues. Divine Mercy rays shot forth from the heart of the Father and multitudes of graces were distributed. Jesus also appeared in the room, but He walked on the floor among the people who were seated, touching some and gazing upon others. Divine Mercy rays emanated from His Holy Heart, bathing everyone in the room.

Following this meeting, I was led by the Spirit to put into written form the method of praying the Rosary given me at my conversion to the Catholic Church, The Transforming, Sanctifying Rosary. So many times we are tempted to rush through the Rosary, saying it with little meaning, believing the graces are only to be had in shallow recitation of prayers.

At the very onset of my relationship with the Mother of God, I was shown that she was pleased with a slow contemplative Rosary, one filled with meaning and intention, and that prayed in this way, Our Lord would consistently reveal Himself and His most Holy Will to me in prayer. Nor was this method for me alone but for any who sought a real relationship of meaningful communication with their Savior.

Four Indispensable Books:

TRUE DEVOTION TO MARY, St. Louis de Montfort. To study the Marian doctrine.

THE IMITATION OF CHRIST, Thomas A Kempis. Short exerts for daily reading and examination of conscience.

The HOLY BIBLE Any Catholic version for daily reading, reflection, meditation, and formation to assist us in conforming our minds to Christ.

A JOURNAL, spiral or otherwise bound, lined pages to write in each day, spiritual insights, impressions or interior dialogues with God.

Preparation

- Free from interruptions, a private prayer space, perhaps even a private altar.
- Well rested.
- Mentally stimulated, ready for study, perhaps a cup of coffee or tea. Allow at least an hour and fifteen minutes to two hours of uninterrupted prayer time. The more you invest in your relationship with Christ the more you will grow in closeness to Him.

The First Fifteen Minutes

Take one reading from the Imitation of Christ, perhaps also the readings from the Mass, and reflect on the attitudes of your heart. Examine your conscience.

"I urge you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and pleasing to God, your spiritual worship. Do not conform yourself to this age but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and pleasing and perfect." Romans 12

"This is the one whom I approve: the lowly and afflicted man who trembles at my word." Isaiah 66:2b

Do not be afraid to come to our loving Lord with all the faults His grace allows you to perceive about yourself.

"When the just cry out, the Lord hears them., and from all their distress he rescues them. The Lord is close to the brokenhearted; and those who are crushed in spirit he saves. Many are the troubles of the just man, but out of them all the Lord delivers him." Psalm 34: 18-20

"My sacrifice, O God, is a contrite spirit; a heart contrite and humbled O God, You will not spurn."
Psalm 51:19

~Make a good act of contrition, and meditate on Psalm 51, reciting it devoutly in your heart to our good God.

~Be sure to bring any bitterness or unforgiveness, to God for cleansing.

It may take time for you to be totally forgiving of another, but the very fact that you have openly confessed your fault and asked God to help you with it predisposes you to receive His graces.

Come to the Foot of the Cross
Rosary In Hand—a Beggar

"God resists the proud but gives grace to the humble." "So submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts you of two minds. Humble yourselves before the Lord and, He will exalt you." James 4:6b,7,8, and 10

"Those who live according to the flesh are concerned with the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the spirit with the things of the spirit. The concern of the flesh is death but the concern of the spirit is life and peace."

Romans 8:5,6

"For the grace of God has appeared saving all and training us to reject godless ways and worldly desires and to live temperately, justly and devoutly in this age." Titus 2:11,12

~Bring all your character flaws to Our Lady and Our Lord, submitting them to the prayer of the Rosary, matching the virtues of Jesus and Mary with your faults. Beg for that grace.

~Say every single prayer SLOWLY AND WITH MEANING. When you take an oral exam, do you stop to think carefully before you answer?

~Think carefully first before you make the Sign of the Cross. This is a very holy and special moment between you and the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. When you say the Our Father, truly center the vision of your soul on His glory in Heaven. You are speaking to Him.

Our Father, Who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Your Name. Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

~When you say the Hail Mary, envision the mysteries, meditating on them as if you were a bystander in the scene. Offer up to Mary the concern of your heart simultaneously. Frequently reflect on the love and goodness of God, the influence Mary has on her Divine Son's Heart to win graces for you.

(Rather than thinking about your shortcomings and that you do not deserve this grace from God, have confidence in her motherly care for you and God's unfailing, unlimited mercy.)

A Hope in Winter Comes

Hail Mary, full of Grace. The Lord is with Thee. Blessed art thou among women and blessed is the Fruit of your womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death.

"I am confident of this, that the one who began a good work in you will continue to complete it until the day of Christ Jesus." **Philippians 11,6** and "Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of flesh and spirit, making holiness perfect in the fear of God." 2 Corinthians 7:1

Resting in God

If during the Rosary, many times around the 4th decade, you feel a deep peace and a need to just rest in God, or meditate on one insight, let yourself go. The Rosary is a mental prayer. Mental prayers lead us to God, prepare us to rest in Him, so when He taps you on the shoulder, so to speak and says, "*Sit with Me,*" lay down your mental prayer and enter into His Heart where you may say all things, receiving and giving love freely, in spirit and in truth.

This very often becomes a time of instruction in holiness from the very mouth of God. I get my journal out and write from the heart my concerns. Very often, I receive replies that bring deep peace and

holy solutions. I write these down, as well, and they become anchors during stormy times, as I go back and reread God's promises to me.

Often, I will also take out my Bible, make the sign of the cross, open and begin to read. At sometimes, the Holy Spirit will highlight in my heart a certain Scripture that is like a medicine in my soul for a certain situation I am then dealing with. This is called a Rhema, an illuminated word from God, just for you. It brings with it powerful doses of faith and trust in God. I cherish and meditate upon this Scripture allowing it to transform my mind.

"Do not conform yourself to this age but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and pleasing and perfect." Romans 12:2

"Whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence and if there is anything worthy of praises think about these things." Philippians 4:8

There will come a time when your Rosary will be complete. That may not necessarily be when you finish it. After your contemplative time with Him, you may feel so complete that all that is left for you

A Hope in Winter Comes

to do is be thankful. When we come to God this way, with great seriousness, we are fulfilling the words of these Scriptures.

"Have no anxiety at all, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, make your requests known to God. Then the peace of God that surpasses all understanding will guard you who are burdened, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am meek and humble of heart; and you will find rest for yourselves. For my yoke is easy and my burden light." Matt. 11:28-30

In thanksgiving from the heart, thank Him for His mercy, forgiveness and instruction, being there for you and for His unconditional love and patience. Go in faith knowing that God has given you your daily bread and that, "The One who has begun a good work in you will continue to complete it until the day of Christ Jesus." Philippians 1:6

Many times, my burden completely lifted, I will pray the remaining decade of the Rosary in thanksgiving and kiss the Scriptures, crucifix, or any other objects through which God has visited me. Thus, the Rosary has become cleansing through the Word of God, inspiring through holy meditation on the mysteries

and virtues found therein, formative and instructive bringing with it substantial graces, especially faith, to help us reject the reasoning of the world and put our trust totally on God's ways.

"Happy the man who follows not the counsel of the wicked nor walks in the way of sinners, nor sits in the company of the insolent, but delights in the law of the Lord and meditates on his law, day and night. He is like a tree planted near running water, that yields its fruit in due season, and whose leaves never fade. Whatever he does prospers."

Psalm 1:1-3

Pearls Do Not Grow in Wading Pools

During the Rosary, I saw a fine white feldspar egg, the kind used as an ornament, Our Lady opened it and took out a Rosary that was made entirely of Mother of Pearl. I asked her what the egg represented and she answered, "An ovary." I understood this to mean her very own womb, which nurtures her Christian children.

Luminous doves flew out from her heart carrying trains of light and landing on different people in the room. She spoke and said, "The pearls of this Rosary represent vocations, the fruit of prayer. If you wish to obtain and keep the Pearl of Great Price, you must

recite these prayers with deep devotion. Pearls do not grow in shallow pools, but in deep water and you must learn to swim in these deep waters, immersing yourselves in the unfathomable depths of mercy and practicing works of mercy."

"You must go deeper in your prayers."

"Many have been swimming in the shallows of a wading pool; this is not as God would have it. There is much need for depth. Deep, deep devotion. I will be faithful to lead you into this if you will commit two hours of uninterrupted time with me, not including the Mass."

(The Mass is absolutely essential as the heart of our devotion.)

At this point, I saw Our Lady on the prow of a boat in a lagoon. She gracefully dove into the water, going very deep. Then I heard, "I will show you how to dive for these pearls." In the next scene, she emerged from the water holding a handful of glistening pearls. She said, "And they shall have pearls, a multitude of them. These are the souls they will lead to Christ."

"Precious, precious, are the hearts who will receive and live this message, for the Kingdom of Heaven will be given to them."

Pray Continuous Rosaries

This evening Our Mother of Mercy reminded me of the message, "Milk of Human Kindness" in which she appeared with three cascades of milk flowing from her heart. At that time, there were many families that were enduring hardships and trials that taxed them to the limit. She offered this cascade of milk to nourish and strengthen them, adding the exhortation to rest, as a child in their mother's lap, because she was supporting them in all their sufferings.

Tonight, I saw the waterfall of milk again and remembered the sweetness that filled my soul as I reached out my hand with a cup and drank from it. I was also experiencing extreme trials in my family.

Then she spoke, "All families at this time are experiencing extreme distress, but I have provided for their necessities. They must however come to me, Rosary in hand. Rosary after Rosary after Rosary, continuous Rosaries.

"Continuous Rosaries, my children, if you desire change. You must pray continuous Rosaries. It is given to me to help you, but you must pray continuous Rosaries, because you are under continuous attack, continuous—because time is extremely short. Do not feel you have discharged your duties with one Rosary and then come to me

weeping, because things have worsened; your opposition is formidable. All power on Earth and in Heaven has been entrusted to me, but you ask so little—therefore you receive so little.

"Ask much my children. Ask continuously, my children, and I shall open the windows of Heaven and you shall receive continuously. You receive little because you ask little. Ask much. Ask very much. I am with you always. Ask for this grace (continuous prayer of the Rosary). This, too, is yours for the asking. Nothing shall be impossible to you if only you shall continue to ask. Ask also for others outside your hearts, and your needs. This act of charity will increase double-fold the harvest of your prayers. How perilous your times! How grand the Kingdom of Heaven in your midst; how infinitely powerful your God whose love for you is without end."

When Our Lady brought up the Kingdom of God in our midst, my eyes were opened to see spiritually all kinds of angelic activity in the room. I was given to understand that the greater the forces of evil aligned against the believer, the greater the activity of opposition against God's holy ones—the greater the angelic hosts sent to help, to fight and assist.

The greater also the virtues the believer must exercise and grow in to remain steadfast and increase in holiness.

The demons cannot exercise any influence in a soul where the opposite virtue (to that demons' task) is present, highly cultivated and perfected.

For instance, one who is perfected in humility cannot be used to sin through presumption or pride. But if a soul has failed to perfect virtue in this area, they can be moved by self-love to cooperate with a demon of Pride to stain another's reputation by gossip, or make a wrong choice at a critical moment that will change the destiny of many souls.

Nothing happens without God's permission; all is allowed for the perfection of virtue which, like a muscle, has to be exercised by temptations to become strong and healthy. And so it is that our good and loving Lord has sent us His angels to assist us in exercising virtue, and when we exercise virtue, we are demonstrating the Kingdom of God in our midst. We are opening the doors to the hosts of Heaven who, with our cooperation, will overcome all the powers of Hell.

Let us respond generously to Our Lady's invitation to pray continuously the Rosary.

Rest in My Arms

The Lord Jesus came tonight, holding a little lamb. It was so white and pure, soft and curly. Innocently it

rested peacefully in His arms. He held the creature out to me and to all in the room as an example to us, to be tractable.

The dictionary defines this word, Tractable: easily managed or controlled, easy to deal with, docile.

Example: Dogs are more tractable than mules.

Lambs by nature are fidgety and playful, they are also easily spooked. One must be intimately acquainted with the little creatures before they will come to you or allow you to touch them, let alone rest peacefully in your arms.

We humans are also of this cautious nature, and our exhortation from the Lord by this example is for us to rest in His arms. To allow ourselves to become intimately acquainted with Him, to recognize that He knows us for who and what we really are, and that He loves us just that way.

In these days, especially amongst those of us who have the gift of tongues and freeform worship, there is a restlessness and a tendency to be driven and constantly moving the lips during praise and worship. But after a time, Our Savior wishes for us to rest in His presence. "The Lord inhabits the praises of His people."

And after we have entered into deep worship, He comes to us and wishes for us to let go of all our devices, mental prayers and songs to allow Him now to speak to us. To become contemplatives; to contemplate Him in His sanctuary, that is, our hearts and the praises that resound within them.

The message of this little lamb is to be manageable. Our natural inclination is to romp and roam, but through the grace of God, this tendency can be overcome by the Master Shepherd, just as He has calmed the lamb, He will calm us if we cooperate and correspond with grace.

He is saying, "I desire for you to become tractable and rest in My arms."

Let us not be like the children in Isaiah 98 and 30, "This is the resting place, give rest to the weary; here is repose but they would not listen." And "By waiting and by calm you shall be saved, in quiet and in trust your strength lies. But this you did not wish."

Let us rather join our hearts with the psalmist and with an act of the will enter into the Lord's rest with heart and mind and lips, "Truly, I have set my soul in silence and peace. As a child has rest in its mother's arms, even so my soul. Oh, Israel, hope in the Lord both now and forever."

CHAPTER TEN



FORMED BY HIS SPIRIT LISTENING VERY CAREFULLY

The counsels of God cannot be approached with double mind or heart, cannot be received or clearly understood.

Interior honesty before the Lord of Heaven and Earth is an absolute.

I cry out to You Lord, "I am but a mortal, prone to error, weak in understanding, of no substance or virtue, a beggar at the foot of Your Cross have mercy on me, grant me light."

And Jesus will smile gently, opening His Words to me, imparting Wisdom and Understanding. Jesus is

Peace, the Signature of the Holy Spirit is Great Interior Peace.

Rhema: The Anointed Word of God

A Method of Heart-transforming
Conversation with God

In addition to the techniques I have shared with you on praying the Rosary to bring transformation to your personal life, I would like to share a technique of gaining the Mind of Christ for a particular time and circumstance in our personal lives.

It often happens that we feel dry and lost in prayer; we do not know where we stand with God. We feel distracted, and concern ourselves with many 'should-have-dones,' rather than trusting in Gods great mercy and goodness in allowing for our personal shortcomings and sins. Once we have arrived at the state of contrition and spiritual poverty outlined on pages two and three, and we are being real with God in our prayers, we may expect not the deaf and dumb gods of plaster and gold the heathen once worshiped, but a living, caring, loving God—listening, responding, leading and guiding us.

"My sheep hear My voice."

How is the fulfillment of this Scripture to come about if we cannot hear Him? And how can we hear Him, if He does not speak to us?

I have found that one of the most reliable, if not the most reliable 'voice of Jesus,' is in the quickened Word of God, quickened especially for you, and for me, in our time of need. This is not to be approached with a double mind or heart, for the counsels of God cannot be received in this state and be clearly understood or acted upon. That is why interior honesty before the Lord of Heaven and Earth is an absolute must at the onset of this time with Him.

Better for you that you should not approach the Lord in this way at all until you know that you have laid down your own agenda and are willing to make every personal sacrifice to please Him. If you do not approach the Lord in this way, you are likely to pick a Scripture that suits your own personal agenda and confidently walk off in error; believing, instead, that you have God's perfect will for your situation.

Coming then to the Lord with a pure heart, invoke the Holy Spirit in prayer. Place your Bible before you, without markers or any other items sandwiched in between the pages. I open the front cover so it won't get in the way. Then I make the Sign of the Cross, meditating devoutly on the Most Holy Trinity, on the

inside cover page and open to wherever my fingers touch. I read everything on both pages.

Sometimes a particular heading will catch my eye, or even a certain passage. But usually, it takes time to wait on the Lord and read in-between the lines to hear particularly what He is saying to me directly for this situation. I repeat this process two more times, usually, especially in very difficult-to-understand situations. In this way, the Lord is able to show me a recurring theme, a golden strand of wisdom that runs through all the readings and speaks healing and peace for my situation.

The mark of Holy Spirit led wisdom, is this: Peace. And our good God will impart this quality to your time when you have fully grasped and accepted His perfect will for you.

Furthermore, because you have sought Him with a pure heart, He will give you the courage to live out the godly counsel you have received.

If you have trouble discerning, and things are not tying together and making sense, go to Mary. In fact, I almost always use this method when praying the Rosary. I bring all my problems to Our Lady, and she brings me to her Son, and He answers me—many times through the Scriptures. In fact, He hands me

the Bible (I see this in the spirit) and says, "I will help you; let us go to the Scriptures."

I always write down the page numbers in my journal along with the Scripture references and number them, like this:

1. Proverbs 3:5,6
2. 1 John 2:27
3. John 16:33

After you have read all three, you can mark down in narrative form the meanings you have been shown, and it will become a clear answer.

In this way, I know the order in which the Lord is leading my thinking. Many times, if I cannot discern readily what is being said, I will open three times and see what the common thread is, as well as taking more time with the decades of the Rosary to gain Mary's assistance.

I will also cry out to the Lord in this way: "Lord, you know I am but a mortal, prone to error and weak in understanding. I come to the foot of Your Cross, a beggar, totally helpless. Have mercy on me and grant me light."

And Jesus will smile gently, and open the meaning of His quickened personal word for me, so that I will

have wisdom and understanding—but most of all Peace. Jesus is Peace; the signature of the Holy Spirit is great interior Peace.

If it should happen that you turn to a blank page or map, the Lord may be saying, "I've already given you all the answers you need." In which case, it would be presumption to continue to ask. Other times you will open twice to the same Scripture. Unless your Bible has a creased page there, the Lord is probably saying, "Your answer still lies in that reading."

How We Solved a Family Crisis

One late fall night, my husband and children and I were on our way up a mountain in the wilds of Wyoming on the interstate going towards Montana. It had been a difficult journey from New Mexico in our 40-foot travel bus and there had been many repairs. We were all but out of funds and exhausted. As we shifted down into first gear to make the bus climb the grade, the engine completely died. We backed down a ways and parked alongside the interstate. We just knew it had something to do with the fuel line, and my husband lifted the hood, only to discover the fuel pump had just gone out. It had been a trying journey and we became very discouraged.

Now, the children all had their own versions of the Bible, according to their abilities to read. And we told

them, "Pray, go to the back room (our little chapel in the bus) and pray, pray, pray. It's getting dark and no one can see us alongside the road. And besides that, we have no money for the parts or a tow truck. And if ever there was a time to pray, now is it!!"

So, the kids (all four) tramped off to the back room, prayed, and then opened their Scriptures. We had not asked them to do that, I guess they saw we needed a Word (rhema), and figured we were too upset to get it for ourselves—so they went to work.

Pretty soon we heard, "Mom, Dad, guess what?" We were not in the mood for games or any more bad news, but they quickly put our anxiety on the run when they said, "We all opened our Bibles to the parable of the Good Samaritan!!!"

Well, that gave us courage, and we drove off in the van, going to the first exit—which was a sportsman's fishing lake in the middle of nowhere. And it just happened to have a hunting lodge with a statue of Mary in the front yard and a giant cross on the hill behind it. I knocked on the front door and a man answered. I said, "Hi, we're Catholic missionaries and our 40-foot travel bus has just broken down on the interstate about three miles from here. We really need help."

He replied, "You are Catholic missionaries?????" with a big grin and sparkling blue eyes. We replied, "Yes, sir, and we were on our way to Montana when the fuel pump went out on our travel bus."

He answered with a grand gesture, "Well, I'm your angel!!! Hang on a minute and I'll get my truck and tow you up here to the lodge. You can stay here tonight, and tomorrow we'll fix your bus and you can be on your way—or stay for a few days and we'll show you around." To this we had to reply that we didn't have any money left to pay for lodging or repairs. To which he replied that this was his hunting lodge and it was all on him.

Well of course, he was not an angel, but a man. A good, God-fearing, devout Catholic man and certainly the Good Samaritan Our Lord had said would come to our rescue. He not only put us up for three days, fixed several mechanical problems, and put gas in our vehicles. But we shared Jesus with him and his family, and we all received ministry out in the wilds of Wyoming.

The Lord, through His quickened Word for our situation, told us to expect complete assistance in our hour of need, just as the Samaritan man dressed the wounds of the victim of robbers and took him to an inn and paid in advance for all his needs. He told each of our four children the same thing, through

four different versions of the Bible, one meant for a kindergartner. If He can make His little lambs hear His voice, surely, with purity of heart He will make Himself heard each day in our lives according to our needs and our effort to reach out to Him, Our Good Shepherd.

Books to Use for the Formation of Our Conscience

- THE IMITATION OF CHRIST, by Thomas A Kempis, any traditional edition. We like “My Imitation of Christ, Confraternity of the Precious Blood”. This book is like holding God's mirror before your face. Used selectively each day, one reading, it will acquaint you with the Mind of Christ and how we are to pick up our cross and follow Him. I use it first, since it is like a scalpel to cut to the heart of the matter God wants to address today.
- TRUSTFUL SURRENDER TO DIVINE PROVIDENCE, Fr. Jean Baptiste Saint-Jure S.J., Tan Publishers. This book is a very strong remedy for the self-reliant, independent, materialistic American mentality. It proves over and over again the absolute necessity of dependence on providence for the consecrated soul sincerely pursuing personal holiness in their life.
- DIVINE MERCY IN MY SOUL, St. Faustina Kowalska. This book, a dialogue between a Saint and Christ, is profoundly relevant for our proud and disobedient age. Her response to grace is so perfect that we could hardly have a better model (other than

Mary). It is a soothing ointment to the soul after being confronted with shortcomings, its remedy is rest in God's Mercy.

- LITTLE FLOWERS OF SAINT FRANCIS OF ASSISI. The blue and white cover, or any good traditional edition without interpretations. Saint Francis was raised during an era of great corruption in the church. His profoundly pure response to the Gospel did much to rescue the Church and set the example for all Christians to follow if they would live as the early apostles did, as well as rearrange for us our warped and twisted morality of materialism which was no less a problem in his day than it is in ours.

Life during the era of peace promised by our Lady will be very much like the life Saint Francis chose to live with his early followers. This book contains charming and true stories of day-to-day life.

- THE OMNIBUS OF SOURCES OF ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI, Franciscan Herald Press, Chicago, Illinois. This book is much deeper and more detailed on the life of the early Franciscans. It is actually a collection of many books, Biographies of St. Francis by St. Bonaventure, Celano and Mirror of Perfection, Legend of the Three Companions, Little Flowers and Sacrum Commercium which is the classic allegorical dialogue with Lady Poverty that shows the splendor of this virtue. It has recently been reprinted into a two-volume set.
- THE DEVOTION TO THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS, Fr. John Croiset, S.J. This is an excellent book on the proper dispositions of heart necessary to

A Hope in Winter Comes

authentic devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. There are a number of beautiful promises made to those who practice this devotion authentically. Amongst them is the favor of the consolation of hearing and seeing the Lord in our souls that we may be directed in doing His Holy Will, as well as strengthening graces before and after trials.

When opened with the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, it is a source of great spiritual direction. When opened for reading, it will sustain us in spiritual depth and wisdom, cleansing away the debris of worldly thinking that we collect each day.

- TRUE DEVOTION TO MARY, St. Louis de Montfort. This treasure of wisdom explains, in great depth and clarity, the necessity for a relationship and reliance on the Mother of God to reach holiness in our lifetime on this Earth—and again to reach the pinnacle of favor with her Divine Son.
- THE IMITATION OF MARY, Alexander de Rouville, Catholic Book Publishing. I never fail to hear my Mother's heavenly voice when I open this book. The dialogue between disciple and Mary puts me intimately in conversation with her. This is the perfect companion volume to the Imitation of Christ. Mary's sweetness and uncompromising spiritual depth are conveyed with simplicity.
- THE COMPLETE SPIRITUAL DOCTRINE OF ST. THERESE OF LISIEUX, Rev. Francois Jamart O.C.D. The littleness and childlike spirit of St. Therese is essential to our entrance into Heaven, for it is written, "Jesus called a child over, placed it in their

midst, and said, "Amen I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will not enter the kingdom of Heaven." She shares her struggles journeying in this "Little Way" that has earned for her the title "Doctor of the Church." I never fail to receive exhortation and encouragement to continue on in the battle against my flesh and self-will when I read this book. I also sense her presence very strongly during the readings. (She did say that she would spend her Heaven doing good on Earth.)

This is an excellent book to read in the evenings before bed. A very little each day will go a long way to ground you in your faith.

- CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, Libreria Editrice Vaticana. This book is an absolute must for every Roman Catholic that is determined to remain faithful to the Church in the treacherous waters that await her. It is so filled with the Holy Scriptures and quotes from the Saints that it is inconceivable that you will ever hold a more precious book in your hands; except, of course, for the Holy Bible.
- JESUS, THE WORD TO BE SPOKEN, the exhortations of Mother Theresa to her brothers and sisters. This is a wonderful book to help us form proper attitudes about service; in Jesus, through Jesus, and to Jesus—as well as about virtue and charity in community life. There are many excellent books of hers available; the main point is to make her a part of our daily formation.

A Hope in Winter Comes

- THE LITURGY OF THE HOURS, Catholic Book Publishing. We try to pray at least the morning and evening Divine hours. It is extremely important to immerse ourselves in petition and thanksgiving in all circumstances, and by praying these hours faithfully, that is exactly what will happen. It is to the praise and glory of the Holy Spirit that so many times events in our personal lives will be addressed in the psalm prayers for that day and hour. These prayers also unite us to the living, one, holy Catholic Church, in that they are said by many brothers, sisters, and priests throughout the world in their own translations.
- JESUS, CEO, Laurie Beth Jones. I highly recommend this book to Christians called to an apostolate in the modern world who feel inadequate, ill-equipped, unsuited and poorly motivated. I know this is not a traditional book, but while we're arguing over whose tradition to follow, Satan is taking the world by storm by sowing a defeatist attitude in the lowly instruments God has chosen. I am speaking of little ones that seem hardly the choice for the job and get very little encouragement from those around them. Nonetheless, they are God's choice and this book will help to motivate and encourage. Mother Theresa said that we owe it to the Lord to become saints. St. Francis said that if he could do it, anyone could do it.

MS Jones has a bit of the modern day entrepreneurial spirit that encourages us to reach for Heaven's best. Using Jesus as the perfect model, the Holy Spirit has used her book to pull me out of many a pit.

- **THE NEW AMERICAN BIBLE.** I like the St. Joseph edition or the study edition. Get a Bible that is clearly printed, easy to read, well organized and has headlines for topics, even when that subject is divided by a chapter heading. The Catholic Study Bible is well done, but I took out the commentary from mine. Many will disagree with this choice, preferring the Douay-Rhims, but my experience is that we need to live and breathe the Words of God, and a language barrier is for many a hindrance to this living relationship with the living God, through His living Word. I also encourage marking the Bible passages given to you by the Holy Spirit for your own encouragement. I even draw rainbows, doves, trees, lightning, etc. alongside the pertinent chapters.
- **THE FILE CARDS.** This is not a book, but a system. Your own personal system to be reached by the Spirit in ways that are totally at His control. This is a very fruitful tradition we have been using for only a few years but goes back to the concept of St. Francis prayerfully opening the Scriptures to discern God's perfect will for him at a critical point in time, and the usage of drawing lots in the Scriptures.

During our devotions, when the Holy Spirit anoints a very special word for us, from the Scriptures or from a pious book, we make a little three and a half by five-inch file card with the encouragement on it, and place it into an open file card box. In the mornings, when we get up to pray and are still feeling groggy, we go to this box, make the Sign of the Cross, and ask the Holy Spirit to give us an instruction. We usually pull several such cards, and I cannot even

begin to tell you what "out of context" readings we have gotten that day that turned out to be nothing short of miraculous counsel for an unexpected situation.

There is no doubt in my mind whose fingers picked that card. The catch is of course, we must go to God with a mind free from the entanglements of self-will, or we are likely to hear something the Spirit of God is not saying.

We have three such file card boxes, lined up together, plus we also use a copy of a book called Bible Promises when we feel the need to touch bases with the Mind of Christ while out on our day-to-day errands.

This approach to discernment may seem overly simplistic to some, and it can certainly be abused, but when combined with the solid spiritual works listed ahead of it, it becomes very useful. Again, Our Lord is pleased with the innocent and childlike soul that comes to Him for guidance over every little thing, expecting answers that it can act on and fulfill the words He taught us to pray,

"Your kingdom come, Your will be done, on Earth, as it is in Heaven." Amen.

CHAPTER ELEVEN



OUR HEARTS, A CITY OF GOD THE INTERIOR LIFE

A Real Daddy

I share this very personal message with you as a sister who grew up without a father, not ever knowing a father's love. About twenty years ago, four years after my Christian conversion, God the Father appeared to me in dreams and visions, and began taking over and filling with love that great void.

The Scriptures say, "I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you." John 14. And, "I will be a Father to you, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty." Corinthians 6:18.

Many interpret this to cover their material and spiritual needs. But what of the ones who have an emotional need? It is with this motive and heart that

A Hope in Winter Comes

I share this very intimate encounter with God the Father, and encourage all who are broken and empty in that place where an earthly father should have filled the void, to seek out this special relationship with Him. For surely, He waits for His hurting little ones to come hug on His most holy neck.

It is also the tradition and teaching of the Church, concerning a devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and First Fridays, that an authentic practice of this devotion is accompanied by visitations from Jesus in visions and exceptional spiritual favors. We should not seek these favors for their own sakes, but they are given for divine encouragement and strengthening in our many trials, and as such, should be received gratefully and treasured in our hearts.

Two days after this consolation was given, the youngest of our four children left the nest on good terms, but rather unexpectedly, to go live with his biological father in Arizona. God's favor and comfort certainly made a big difference in weathering what could have been a difficult time for me.

As we were worshiping the Lord before the Rosary, God the Father descended on His brilliant golden throne, in our midst, very low to the ground. It seemed as though it touched the floor of the chapel, but because of the light surrounding it, I could not see. There were thousands and thousands of angels

around and behind Him. I could see them trailing off into infinity.

I do not always see His face, but this night He permitted me to, as He looked directly at me. His holy gaze penetrated my being and held me speechless. After a long time, He motioned to me with His index finger, to "come here." I couldn't. All I could do was fall on my face and cry, "Lord, I am **not worthy that you should come and visit me!**" and my soul cried out to Him, "Holy, Holy, Holy". Several times I lifted my face to look upon Him again and I was overcome with His glory.

He again motioned to me to "come here" and I could only fall on my face and cry and worship Him. Finally, after the third time of looking upon Him, I saw myself (as I always do) as a little three or four-year-old with a pretty little dress and lacy ankle socks and shoes, standing in His lap hugging his neck just the way any little girl would love on her Daddy.

Then I saw that there was a great wind blowing against us. It was throwing up debris as if it were an approaching tornado. Wind and dirt and objects were flying all around us. His beautiful silky white hair was blown completely back by the wind, but He remained calm. And as I hugged His neck with my little arms even tighter than before, some kind of invisible screen appeared, blocking the objects and

softening the wind. Although His hair was still blown back slightly, He turned the strong wind into a gentle breeze. I knew instinctively that He had erected this barrier.

Upon reflection, I see now that He was visually demonstrating to me what was to come in two days when I received word from my son. Loving words began to bubble up from my little heart in response to His fatherly love and protection. I said, "Daddy, you are so sweet, so secure. I'm safe in your arms, with nothing to fear. I have You. My Father, My Precious Father, how good You are. You are all good!"

He replied to me, "I am watching over you. No harm can come to you, for you are in My Holy arms. There is nothing man can ever do to harm you. I love you."

When He said that man cannot harm me, I know that covers my immortal spirit, that no one may touch. Certainly, I will suffer the hurts, bumps, and bruises that are part of our human condition. But the Lord our God will always bring fire-tried gold out of our experiences. And if we persevere in virtue, and resist the temptation to sin, our spirits will be unharmed, even enhanced. And when He declared His love for me, it didn't reach my ears as a shallow word, so often spoken casually. Rather, it reached into my heart, and then enfolded me in its depth and sincerity. I felt both

surprised and convinced, then deeply calmed. With these sweet words, He disappeared.

My Sister Brides

This sweet message was given to a convent of young sisters, from another country. As we gathered together to pray the Rosary, I saw Our Mother of Mercy with the Divine Mercy rays issuing from her heart. She showed me a beautiful and delicate crown of pink roses.

She said, "My sister Brides," and then motioned to the postulants in the room and said, "These are my sister Brides."

She was making reference to her relationship with the Holy Spirit, which is duplicated in them, in their commitment and consecration as the Brides of Christ.

"In this place, the fountains of Heaven pour down torrents of graces for my children." After she said this, I saw a huge waterfall of milk pouring from the vaults of Heaven.

She continued lovingly, "The crown of seven pink roses is the crown of those who work with families. It is worn by all present here." I saw milk flowing from the hands of the sisters. "To each and every one of my

daughters I impart this milk. It is to bring your humanity to complete maturity, that you might attain the stature of the sons and daughters of God, and nourish others.

"Maturity. Your cultures have not brought you to this point. Many with fully mature human bodies are still little children. And so, another grace is needed to bring the soul to maturity. Nourishment for maturity.

“These are the meanings of the words of St. Paul.

“Brothers, I could not talk to you as spiritual people, but as fleshly people, as infants in Christ. I fed you milk, not solid food, because you were unable to take it. Indeed, you are still not able, even now, for you are still of the flesh. While there is jealousy and rivalry among you, are you not of the flesh and behaving in an ordinary human way?” I Cor. 3:1-4

"You must first attain maturity to show others the way. The land of milk and honey applies to the Scriptures used with maturity. You are the land of milk and honey, the Kingdom of God on this Earth, if you walk in Christian maturity. The sweetness of the living Word combines with the milk you as mothers impart to others.

"Nourish yourselves to maturity, my daughters. Nourish one another, nourish your children, your families, bring them to full maturity as sons and daughters of God. Labor for me, with me, and through me.

"I, your mother, have carried you in my arms; now I wish to set you down on your own two feet, fully weaned to go out and lead the way for my children in the world.

"Prepare well for your wedding day, in full maturity, sons and daughters of God, my sister brides. I bless you, in the name of the risen Christ, in whose arms you shall someday ascend to Heaven."

"Each day you walk the streets in the land of the dead and dying. You are a light among the nations, a sign of love and life in a world dying of hatred and darkness."

You Are My Ambassadors of Love

Kneeling before the image of Our Mother of Mercy as we prayed the Rosary, I saw a scene set before me of what looked like a battlefield, littered with corpses, except this was the infirmary and bodies were laid neatly in rows with sheets pulled over them.

There was a well-defined path between the bodies that led off into the distance. In the next moments, Jesus stood before me. He reached out for me with His hand and helped me up into the picture.

Then He spoke, *"You are living in a hospital ward, a morgue. Each day you walk the streets in the land of the dead and dying. You are a light among the nations, a sign of love and life in a world dying of hatred and darkness."*

Then Jesus went over to a stretcher and raised it up into a sitting position. The man occupying it was alive again, just barely. He was recovering.

Jesus spoke again, *"One by one. They must be converted one by one. Your job is to walk the corridors of this hospital ward and touch... touch them with My love. This you cannot do, unless you lay aside the instruments of your judgments and condemnations. This you cannot do unless you feast upon the Love of My Heart, until you are full. Until you are full, you cannot fill. Unless you fill others, things will remain the same; the dead and dying, the stench of rotting souls will continue to fill your nostrils."*

"You are My Ambassadors of Love. Where your feet walk, you will bring light. Where you touch with My

love, you will bring life. This is the meaning of the stretcher being adjusted to a sitting position."

After speaking these words, the Lord left and I saw Our Mother of Mercy standing before me with a most compassionate expression on her face. She must have been listening to my heart, for in that moment I felt tired and discouraged; the very thought of touching all those dead and dying souls seemed overwhelming. We have been praying for revival in Espanola, and a move of the Holy Spirit that would bring many to conversion.

Our Lady began to speak, "See, my children. I have come to give you Hope. Do not grow weary in well-doing. Harness your tongue, your ear, your mind. Do not cut and tear at one another. Judgment is cruel; it slashes and tears, it **removes life**. **'You will know them by their love.'** What outstanding examples of Christ would you be if only you would harness your tongues! Pronounce words of love against words of Judgment. Bring healing, my children, healing to those who are already torn. Do not strip them of their shredded garments. Rather, clothe them in compassion.

"Cover them in their nakedness, and in that moment when you stand before God, I shall clothe you in my mantle. And you shall not be judged, but pardoned. He who has pardoned much, shall find pardon in his

time of need. Oh, how great is the Mercy of God! Oh, how great must be the mercy and pardon you extend to your neighbor.

“Be holy, my children, even as your Father in Heaven is holy. Resemble my Son, children. Clothe yourselves in compassion and mercy and pass these garments out to a broken and naked mankind. Without condition. Without limit. Do not withhold, do not shut up the bowels of mercy within you.”

As Our Lady finished speaking I questioned her, “What about conviction?” (What I meant by that, was speaking a word of correction.)

She answered me, “This is the job of my Spouse.” She motioned to her left and I saw the Most Holy Spirit, personified, all ablaze with fiery golden light and I felt profound tenderness and charity.

I saw also that, as we as believers pass out these garments of mercy, the Holy Spirit shoots through the recipients like a comet and lodges in their hearts. His very presence there brings conviction, along with a desire to change—as well as the grace that soul needs, to move in a better direction. I understood, also, that this does not carry with it intimidating threats that so often leave people focused on their sin and inadequacies; rather it encourages.

As we believers show compassion, we cease to exist in the eye of the one receiving; rather they feel themselves face to face in an encounter with Christ.

Going back to the vision, the one offering encouragement disappeared—and in that instant, the receiver recognized God. And the Holy Spirit said to the soul, "Yes, I am Christian." And the receiver recognized Christ, could receive Christ, was touched by Christ.

Then I heard the voice of Jesus, *"This is the meaning of My Love. It was sent to touch. You must touch this aching humanity with My Love. You shall not be alone. I am with you. I will help you; if only you will try, I will do the rest in you. Remember, you are all wretched and naked in My eyes. Show mercy, and you shall receive the garments of mercy in your time of need. I AM your loving Savior."*

You Were Born for This Purpose

This message was given on a Rosary night, after we had come to a crossroads and made some major decisions and commitments to put the printing of this book ahead of all other priorities, including building hermitages, hay for the winter and truck repairs. We felt like we were taking a very big step

in faith, because without any other resources, we would be unprepared for the winter. But after fasting, discernment, and much agonizing we decided that this grace from Heaven, Our Lady's cause, was much more important than any of our temporal needs. And to fail to carry out this mandate would be to betray her.

Later that evening the Lord Himself came and spoke these reassuring words to us, *"Until now, I have been busy about My Father's work. I must continue it also until the end. I wish for you to work with Me to be a part of this work of redemption, even in these last days.*

"See, the time is drawing near, even at the door. So many souls; so many lost. So many that you must help to save. Will you do it now? Totally resolved and committed, forsaking everyone and everything else?

"I am absolutely counting on you.

"You were born for this purpose. You were set aside for this mission. It is your life's work. Will you cooperate now... fully? I want to use you and I need you for this. I love you so much, and I do not want to choose any other for this work.

"Commit, continue, and do not pull back. I honor your efforts and I believe in you."

The Flesh Wars Against the Spirit

I see the Crucifix from our room. It is coming towards me, and I see in the center of Jesus' chest is His Heart, yet it appears like a window into Heaven. From within, I see the Divine Mercy Rays shining out; they are coming from very deep within where there is unspeakable glory.

It is like an opening... "Into Paradise," a voice says. The scene is changing, and I see souls again ascending these rays as if they were stairs or escalators.

One particular soul comes to the threshold; she looks like St. Margaret Mary A. of the Sacred Heart devotion. She steps off the threshold into the Heart of Jesus and is wafted heavenward, as if flying or propelled by some invisible force into the arms of God the Father. She has in her right hand a golden crucifix, large enough to be used in a procession during Mass.

Next, I see another soul. She is crawling, weighed down by her humanity. The ascent is so very difficult for her. Finally, she reaches the threshold and manages to stand erect. She jumps off into the Lord's Heart, but immediately begins falling. Two angels hastily come to her aid and each taking her arm escort her safely to a ledge on eye level with the

opening. The ledge is part of a vast desert in what looks to be like a parched and barren land.

A voice again speaks to me. I recognize it as the Lord.

"This is purgation."

My concept of the Lord's Heart is one of all Love and Comfort and the fragrance of a garden; a well-watered sanctuary, lush and verdant in its provision for us. It is incompatible with this scene and my only explanation is that this is also a place of God's love. For it is not possible for us to ascend to the Father in Heaven until we are completely purified from every selfish and fleshly motive, and every earthly attachment.

So this, too, is a place that exists in the Heart of God, for His chosen who have not completed their detachments and disentanglements to sensual pleasures. Certainly, He has compassion upon all those in Purgatory, and loves them tenderly.

Jesus began to make His thoughts known to me.

"Children of My Mercy, you must make a giant leap in faith. It is a leap, because for you, the flesh is still more real than the Kingdom of God. Therefore, you imagine you are losing something when you circumcise the flesh, rather than gaining an eternal

reward both now and in eternity. There is in reality no loss, no giant chasm of deprivation. Because on the other side of your lusts for the goods of this world, once you have completely forsaken them, is supreme freedom and fullness of Spirit. Supreme fulfillment, happiness, and peace in Me.

“Children of My Mercy, make the leap now. Forsake the flesh now. I need your cooperation now. My Beloved children, purgation will come for you, now or later.

“Children of My Mercy, I plead with you, cooperate with grace now.” Jesus is teary eyed. “My Children, I need your cooperation now. Please do not abandon Me in My necessities. I need your cooperation. Forsake your flesh, children. It is weighing you down and obstructing your work. Do not struggle against those I send your way to circumcise you. This struggling weakens Me and the work I have called you to. My children, if you do nothing more in your life than conquer your flesh, I assure you a crown of glory.”

This is not exclusive of faith and works: this is for those who are actively working for the building up of the Kingdom, in works of charity and service according to their means.

I see a camel off in the distance, it is laden down with gold and treasures. Our Lord begins speaking again, *“I am waiting to bestow magnificent gifts into your hands, but necessity requires purity, purity, purity—such as you have never known. Children of My Mercy, let go. Rise above. Cooperate with Me, I plead with you. You are beloved of My Heart.”*

I see the Lord holding out a crown of magnificent fiery diamonds and rubies to any who would be the victor in this battle against the flesh and self-love. At the end of this message, Our Lady of Fatima blessed everyone in the room with a monstrance containing the Blessed Sacrament which was emitting Divine Mercy rays.

Despise the World

This Rosary night, we were very discouraged, due to specific errors in discernment that ended up costing us a great deal that could have been put to a better use. Our Lady came and coaxed me into listening to her. At the onset of the Rosary, I was extra careful not to allow any demonic interference. In fact, at many times I saw spirits like Jesus and Mary, but when I rebuked them in the Name of the Lord, they turned into hideous faces and figures, screaming in torture.

Finally, a warring angel of some kind took a lance and fought them off. I carefully prayed during all

three of the decades not expecting a visitation from Heaven. (The last Rosary, Our Lady and Our Lord did not come.) I figured that we were still under discipline for the mistakes we made, and I was resigned to suffer in silence.

In any case, she finally coaxed me into writing, and passed all the tests of discernment. I blessed her with a relic of the True Cross; she became clearer and kissed it each time.

She began to speak to me, "Don't be discouraged. We haven't given up on you at all. Far from it. We are preparing you. As Brother Giles put it so aptly, 'a gentle steed, humble, lowly, carrying the burden of a hurting world on her shoulders. A sister of the Universal Church'. My daughter, your conduct must be exemplary in long-suffering, patience, dignity.

"There must be no vainglory, no pursuit of power or money; complete dependence on Providence. Little, hidden, serving and poor. This is what we are preparing in you. Despise the world and all the things in it from the bottom of your heart. Let me help you; you need so much help."

"I got so busy," I said to her, recalling that in my zeal to get things done, I wasn't listening, and watching carefully or I would have been more alert to the familiar fingerprints of the enemy.

Our Lady continued, "Better that you should pray first, and get less done. Look at how much time you have wasted on things that are now useless to you. In fact, they have been harmful to your mission and God's plan for your lives. Nonetheless, you shall be repaid in full for the blood, sweat, and tears you have expended on our behalf. Nothing goes unnoticed. Your motives are weighed carefully. Errors because of your ignorance and inexperience are held against you far less than errors against obedience.

"Keep your heart pure and clean. Do not allow attachments to grow there, like barnacles that cling to a ship slowing its progress. There is no substitute for work, long hard work, hours of work done in complete submission and obedience to the Lord. It may be boring, dull, trying, exasperating.

"Overcome, overcome, overcome yourself. Buckle down, practice virtue, solid piety and constancy. There is no substitute for constancy. Don't worry about anything but purity of heart and selfless service. I will give you the grace to relish what you have undertaken for the Kingdom of Heaven."

I told her, "I pray for the fiery diamond of intercession."

"Then you must practice detachment. Go now in peace, your sins are forgiven you".

I had gone to confession earlier that evening. I knew that I had been forgiven, but it was nice to be reminded so that condemnation couldn't hang over my head, as it had been doing. I also noticed certain attitudes contrary to humility and charity and the efforts we were allowed in discernment did much to level and adjust our attitudes.

"If a wise king wished to send his daughter to a far-off country, would he set her on a wild, fiery, spirited horse or on a quiet palfrey that plods along? Daughter of the King of Grace, whom He does not wish to expose to the dangers of pride, be humble." (383)A quote from the book, "Golden Words, The Sayings of Brother Giles of Assisi"

On My Holy Mountain

The Vigil of the Ascension of Our Lord

This night, I saw the Twin Hearts of Jesus and Mary over the Lord's Holy Mountain, the Refuge. I felt the need to stand (in the spirit) at the entrance to the canyon and pray for God's specially appointed blessing, to cover it. With this desire, such love surged through me that I felt transported, with arms outstretched over the canyon and God's love pouring out with grateful prayers of thanksgiving all over the canyon.

A Hope in Winter Comes

Then suddenly, from the east, I saw Elijah the prophet coming, flying through the air—all on fire like a descending comet. He appeared as I remembered him from an Icon (holy painting) of him in the Carmelite Friars' Chapel.

He was carrying a fiery golden censor with blazing white-hot coals. And as he swooped in and hovered above the tree tops, dropping hot coals of fiery love of neighbor and supplication in different places, the canyon was transformed.

They appeared as fiery embers, about two or three feet in diameter, and lit up the purple-blue darkness of the forest floor with radiant golden light. In the background, I heard singing, "On My Holy Mountain", and "Oh Heavens, let your love rain down, rain down Your righteousness."

As I was watching this incredibly beautiful sight, I remembered a card I had pulled from my holy box with Scriptures on it. The card read, "Sirach 48, Elijah." (Sirach is one of the books of the Bible that was taken out during the Reformation, in the 1500's, but still appears in all Catholic Bibles.)

It says, "Like a fire, there appeared the prophet whose words were as a flaming furnace. By God's Word, he shut up the heavens and three times brought down fire. How awesome you are, Elijah! You anointed

kings, who should inflict vengeance, and a prophet as your successor. You were taken aloft in a whirlwind, in a chariot with fiery horses. You are destined, it is written, in time to come to put an end to wrath before the Day of the Lord, to turn back the hearts of fathers toward their sons, and to reestablish the tribes of Jacob. Blessed is he who shall have seen you before he dies, Elijah, enveloped in the whirlwind."

These verses have special meaning for us as an intercessory community, seeking to follow Jesus as the early Christians (tribes of Jacob) did, and to turn hearts back to the pure Christianity of the first century—the patriarchs of the Church and our 'fathers'.

As the vision of Elijah ended, I saw the Lord Jesus walking through the forests familiarly, as He did in the Garden of Eden. He was resplendent with light, as if clothed in liquid platinum. Then I saw an huge white cross at the head of the canyon, where Father had erected the simple aspen one.

This was the night of the Glorious Mysteries and we were praying the Ascension when the Lord began to speak to me. *"You see now what I have done? I have anointed this Holy Place for prayer. I have sent My Messenger before Me carrying the Holy Censor burning eternally in Heaven to anoint this place for prayer."*

A Hope in Winter Comes

"Here, a Spirit of Supplication will reign. Here, Heaven and Earth will meet. Here, I will lift souls unto My bosom and make them holy. I shall fill them with My Spirit and their prayers will ascend night and day before the Throne of My Father in Heaven. Amen, I say. Let it be so."

I see now Our Mother of Mercy; her heart is a diamond on fire.

She spoke to me saying, "This is what a Spirit of Supplication looks like, if you were to see it. The soul is totally on fire, burning crystal clear, bright, stunning the hearts of those who see it, drawing down upon itself the extreme favor of God. Extreme favor, I say, because nothing captures the Heart of our Father in Heaven as the sincere, unselfish prayers said in great fervor of spirit on behalf of the Kingdom of God.

"My Children, when you pray in this way, you will never fail to draw God's favor upon your head. Nothing so stirs Him to descend from His Holy Dwelling. Nothing so stirs His Mercy."

During worship, I saw the Heavens open and God the Father appeared with Divine Mercy rays shining from His Heart. And He descended on His holy throne, into the room.

"This is what prayer is all about—the effectual, fervent prayer of the righteous man avails much. I have come to set the Earth on fire and how I wish it were already blazing."

Then I saw a stream of water flowing through the Aspen grove, twinkling with light. The Lord knelt and drank from the creek washing and refreshing His face. He looked up and said, *"These waters shall be for you and those who come to them, cleansing and purifying. They will quench the thirst of the soul."*

Our Hearts: A City of God

This night during the Rosary, I felt swept up by some **invisible force, taken beyond the Earth's atmosphere** and through myriads of star clusters—beyond a glorious place of luminous clouds and into the throne room of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The whole interior of this chamber was vaulted and lined with golden angels singing, worshipping God and producing music like nothing I have ever heard before. The floor was gleaming and transparent gold, as if light were coming from it and the throne before me was also shining as if from within. Sitting upon it was Our Lady of Mount Carmel. I was speechless.

Watching her I noticed that everything was very orderly. Virtuous maidens attended to her every

request and all were so well disposed and joyfully obedient. A sense of heavenly order and purpose pervaded the whole room. Every movement was filled with grace and total union with the Divine Purpose, which it was her job to mediate.

She had Baby Jesus on her lap and He was holding my brown scapular between His chubby little fingers. (I have not been wearing it lately.) Our Lady handed Him to me and the first thing He did was struggle to get my scapular back around my neck. Then He hugged me and bounced back, holding two little chains in His hands, the chains of consecration to Him (according to the formula of consecration by St. Louis de Montfort through Our Lady) that I had just purchased. I had placed them on her altar before the Rosary, so that she would bless them.

He began giggling and whipping the little chains back and forth in the air, like my children did when they had plastic keys to play with and rattle. Then He settled down and put His precious arms around my neck and just hugged on me. When I finally handed Him back to His mother, she took Him lovingly into her arms and seated Him upon her holy lap. She pointed at a golden kettle on the floor; it was filled one-third of the way up with large gold coins.

She began to speak to me, “All the treasures of the world are as nothing to me. There is nothing I have

ever lacked, because all I ever wanted is Him. Therefore, all things came to me as well, but I turned them away, putting them at my feet—indeed, under my feet, because nothing meant anything to me but Him.”

She began weeping tears of joy. I am reminded that Jesus said, “**Seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be given you besides.**”

“**This is where you, too, must be, my daughter.** Nothing but my Divine Son must have any influence over your heart, or the strings attached to it. Submit everything to Him; if it does not pass, do not do it. No matter what your sentiments, reasonings, or pressures exerted against you. In that way, He will have your heart all to Himself and He can sit there upon His throne in the sanctuary, the temple, a Holy Place.

“**Keep it clean. Keep it pure. Keep it only for Him.** Guard it carefully. Do not permit anyone (or anything) to force their way in. **Open only to Him.**”

Thieves in the Castle

I saw the medieval castle of a king, below me, from a **bird’s eye view**. Then a formal throne room. Someone was trying to force their way in, but guards

from the inside held pressure against the door and they were unable to gain entry.

She began to speak again, “Imagine a throne room. It is only for Him, only for worship, a holy sanctuary. Then there are outer courts where people visit, and anterooms where business matters are taken; then outside is the courtyard: the animals, the matters of necessity.”

As she spoke, I followed her along to each place and saw the different activities taking place in each one.

“Then, outside the castle walls, is the world. No one ever gains entry into the castle, unless they pass the inspection of the guards—let alone the throne room. Too many have passed through this gate in your lives. Too many issues, unimportant things, desires. Wants, not needs. I want you to limit your contact with those things. Purify your motives. I will give you this diamond of intercession, but you must secure your castle. There are too many thieves walking around in the court. Distractions, amusements, futile things.

“Protect the sovereignty. Make it the Holy Dwelling of Angels and Saints, a City of God.”

When she said that, I saw many angels and saints walking around freely within the walls of my heart,

which I saw as a castle. They were conversing familiarly as if at a joyful celebration.

“Do not allow the garbage and filth of this world to lie in residence there.”

I wondered what she meant. Anticipating my question, she answered, “You will see; I will show you everything.”

A full day has passed since this message was given, and Our Lady has already pointed out to me in prayer some of the thieves in my castle. I picked up an innocent pursuit—one I thought could be used for the building up of the Kingdom of God—and I had an uneasy feeling about it; it felt unclean and like it **didn't fit or belong**. I realized that this was a grace from Heaven to help me recognize a thief in my castle.

I see now, by **comparing Our Lady's throne room** and mine, that I still have much disorder and selfish ambition to overcome. The little things I want, little concessions here and there, diversions, consolations—not from Heaven, but from this world. Projects that I want to undertake for the Kingdom, but projects that were not given or anointed by God for His purposes.

I thank You, Lord, for showing me more about myself, giving me a healthy fear and loathing for disorderly desires in my life. I am feeling such a strong desire to purify my motives and edit my life down to the things and activities anointed by Your Holy Spirit. The holiness, purity, and order of Your **Mother's throne room brings to stark relief** the disorder of mine. O God, give me the courage to circumcise my heart of those things I hold dear, if it be Your perfect will.

The Enemy is Looking for An Opening

This message came on the heels of an attitude and discernment adjustment from Heaven. (see: [Despise the World from the Bottom of Your Heart](#)) They often run together, as Our Lord has promised us, that if we remain in an attitude of humility, He will safeguard our discernment against deceiving spirits. If, however, we are not living from a place of humility and charity, He will allow errors in our discernment to humble us.

It has often comforted me and helped me to pick up and carry on, that St. Catherine of Sienna, a Doctor of the Church, made a serious doctrinal error in discernment when an apparition, claiming to be the Blessed Virgin Mary, declared that the Immaculate Conception was not true. Surely, if St. Catherine can survive an error of such magnitude and keep on

going, God in His great mercy can supply us all with the same grace and encouragement to pick up the pieces and try, try again.

In any skill or discipline that we feel called to, whether it be taking our first steps as a toddler, or driving an automobile, or working with souls... because we are not gods, we are going to make mistakes; some big, some little. The point is, we must persevere and not lose heart just because we are human and prone to error. We must all pick up our cross and follow Him. With His help, we can do it, and in time we will make fewer mistakes. But never shall we be free of error; may God save us from hurting ourselves and others in the process.

The Lord came as in Jesus of Nazareth—humble, in simple poor garments—and stood in our midst with **great presence. He put His stole on Father's head and on mine and left it there for a long time.** Now, He is sitting on a throne, looking into my eyes with a deep, penetrating look.

Even now, as I type this message several weeks hence, my heart faints and tears well up in my eyes as I remember that look. Only two other times in my life has He looked at me that way: just before I lost my first husband. And another time, when we had endured satanic harassment at the Refuge for six months. Our lives had been endangered and we were

making preparations to leave. He looked at me that way and asked me, “Please, do not do this.” I stopped dead in my tracks and told everyone, “The plans to leave are off; if they want us off, it will be feet first.”

To return to the vision, His eyes are loving, but piercing. They reach deep into some profound place where only He has access. He is appealing to me. Oh my God, when You look at me that way, there is nothing I can deny You.

I see a jeweled necklace. It has been placed around the neck of a queen, dressed in a formal gown similar to the kind worn at balls. I sense that He is illustrating a metaphor of my place before Him.

The Lord came and took hold of my chin firmly, but tenderly. He said, *“Don’t give up on Me.”*

Even though He said it gently, I sensed an urgency, a dependence; that He was counting on me and needed me to follow through. God is not dependent on anyone to do anything. Rather, in the working out of our salvation and that of our brothers and sisters, He chooses to invite us and makes Himself vulnerable to the choices of our free will. When we cooperate, He is so very pleased with us and the rewards He will be able to shower on our souls. When we choose not to, He grieves.

He continued, *“There are more trials coming. You will pass through them unscathed with My help. Do not turn back, I am with you. Don’t worry about the property, I’m taking care of it. STAND FIRM.”*

We have been away from the Refuge for weeks, and are unable to go there to even check it. It is located many miles away from any other habitations, in the wilderness. There is a chapel and three hermitages. It is breathtakingly beautiful and peaceful there. Here we are in the city, surrounded by the sins and struggles of men. This separation from the Refuge and the insecurities I struggle to overcome, as I lay them trustingly at His Holy feet, cause daily agonies upon the cross. But they are necessary for the completion of this book.

Jesus, I Trust in You

Now he is putting a crown with diamonds and rubies on my head. This is always a symbol of a test coming that I will pass, with His help. Our Lady has come forward dressed in the plainest peasant clothing.

She began speaking to me, *“Be humble. Stay low, stay very low. If you raise your head, you are likely to lose it. Keep a low profile; softness, soft response, tenderness, vigilance. There are so many opportunities in a day to hurt your cause. The enemy is looking for an opening.”*

In the background during the meditations, I heard the word, “anchor”.

At this, Our Lady began to speak again and I sensed she was saying that I am to be anchored in, “Humility, gentleness, charity, humility. A great work requires great sacrifice, great gentleness, great humility, great charity. Not ordinary virtue. Supernatural virtue. Do not judge or strike at one another. Be compassionate, even as your Father in Heaven is compassionate.

“Do not give in to the temptation to despair. Push through, keep going. Yes, it is like running the gauntlet. But the prize is yet on the other side. Stay close with one another.

“Be there for one another, tenderly. I will not abandon you in your necessities, only hold fast to My instruction and work ever harder to mortify your self-will and sensitivity.

“Prefer one another.

“It will not be long before you are delivered through all these trials and you will be better for it.”

After communion, Jesus returned and said, “*Set your face like flint. I am at your right hand. I will be your strength.*”

As I meditated upon this message later, I had to ask myself: why had Our Lady and Our Lord come to me in the humble poor clothing of peasants—and yet give me an elaborate jeweled necklace and crown? No sooner had I asked this question than I heard, “To be an example to you.”

CHAPTER TWELVE



IF YOU WOULD BE PERFECT

To Live For Him Alone

“Not all will be willing to lose their life for the Kingdom. My children, those of you who would lose your life for the Kingdom of My Son, I tell you truly, YOU SHALL FIND IT.”

A Life Worth Living For Eternity

After the sweet visitation from God the Father, Our Mother of Mercy appeared. I began crying out to her in my heart for vocations to this holy way of life. She reached over and took something into her arms, placing it over my outstretched arms. It was a habit. Then she reached over again and placed another one over my arms and another, and another, and

another. I was incredulous. Finally, the stack of habits was twelve or thirteen deep.

She placed a handmade crucifix on top and said, "And there are more coming."

I began to suspect this vision, because when we want something, or have an attachment to a certain result, the enemy can come in with counterfeit messages to lead us astray. I was about to dismiss this visitation when I began to see not Our Lady but another smiling face before me. It was Mother Theresa of Calcutta. We use her teachings for formation and guidance, and I consider her a second St. Francis. I saw her smiling at me and she was stooped over a sewing machine. She was working steadily, sewing habits.

I was tickled and began to laugh. Certainly, Our Lady knows how to break through my doubts. There was such a sweetness and spontaneity about it that I knew it was authentic.

The Blessed Virgin began to speak, "I have many souls for you. Many vocations. As your structure becomes firmer, as the bones develop and become solid and are able to bear the weight, I shall send you souls.

"Many souls, my daughter, are in need of this instruction and structure. Many are seeking A LIFE WORTH LIVING. A life with meaning, with purpose, in truth, enduring throughout eternity. Structure is so very important to you to be able to stand. You must not be a jellyfish. (Here she is using an expression that I am very familiar with.)

"I wish to have an army of committed KNIGHTS in ARMS." (The arms being prayer and fasting with good works of every kind.)

She continued, "An army of intercessors—not many—carrying my Holy Banner of Love, marching through the world of hatred and opposition to God's will."

I saw in the spirit, an army carrying the banner of the Holy Cross. When she said, "not many" I thought of Gideon's 300. They were men picked out of thousands, because they drank water from the river a certain way.

In my Bible, the notes from the seventh chapter of Judges says: "The Lord desired not numerous, but reliable soldiers. Those who drank from their hands were alert, standing ready to resist attack; whereas the others were careless and undependable, and the cowards had already been weeded out."

Chapters six and seven of Judges is all about the call of Gideon, who said, "Please, my Lord, how can I save Israel? My family is the meanest in Manasseh, and I am the most insignificant in my father's house."

His heart was not unlike that of St. Francis, who declared that the Lord searched the whole Earth for the most contemptible, unlikely candidate for restoring Holy Mother Church—and in all His searches, could find no one more unsuitable than Francis. In this way, only Christ would be glorified, not a man. And so, the Lord continues to call those who see themselves, rightly so, most unsuitable to serve Him.

There are some remarkable lessons in these two chapters of Judges to teach us about the supernatural call of God on our lives. I encourage you to read them.

Our Lady continued to speak, "Not all will be willing to lose their life for the Kingdom."

Then she began to address all of us in this way, "My children, those of you who would lose your life for the Kingdom of My Son, I tell you truly, you shall find it. Those of you who will not, shall lose even what little you have. For to those who have, more is given. And to those who have not, even what little you have shall be taken from you.

A Hope in Winter Comes

"Do not marvel at this saying, for unto him who was given ten talents and reproduced those ten more, more was given. But to him who buried the one and reproduced none, he was put outside and soundly beaten.

"My children, you will be held accountable for what God has given you: your life's breath, your time on this Earth, your abilities. If you do not put your best effort forward, you shall be held accountable. My children, no halfway measures, please. Give it your all. My Son gave His all. You owe it to Him. Do not withhold your best efforts.

"This I say to you, not to shame you, but to call you to account, now—while there is still time to repent and live a life worthy of the name Christian and full of the promises of Heaven.

"If you are slothful, children, you shall spend much time in the fires of Purgatory doing there what you should have done here. A serious opportunity has been set before you. It asks of you a serious response.

"For those of you who take my words with the utmost seriousness, I shall be by your side and all of Heaven shall be your help and entourage. (to encourage) The more you strive for perfection, the more the Heavenly Host shall protect and assist you. I tell you

solemnly, not one drop of suffering shed, not one supernatural effort shall go unnoticed.

“Satan’s scheme is to undermine your good works by saying they are too little. (I think of that afternoon treat I could go without.) Nothing, my children, is too little. Everything shall be rewarded. I beg of you, put your best foot forward. I shall not fail you in the blessings that will follow.”

When I withhold my best from the Lord, because of some personal advantage, those things that I gain are the very things that I will completely lose at death. But when I give up that personal advantage, as a fast offering unto the Lord, it will bear fruit that will proceed me into Heaven.

In Earthen Vessels

During the second Joyful Mystery tonight, Our Lady came dressed as a peasant woman with a bushel of walnuts in her arms. She poured the walnuts out onto a table that was set before me. This was such a curious vision, yet I knew instinctively that she was demonstrating vocations to me. I became even more convinced when she allowed me to see that within each hull was a precious diamond.

Then she began to list words to me, words that I was familiar with.

- ~Outer covering
- ~Common
- ~Poor
- ~Rough
- ~Plain
- ~Nothing extraordinary or unusual
- ~Commonplace
- ~Plain wrapper
- ~Simple
- ~Humble.

“All these things and more are what we want you to be. Nothing, nothing, to draw any attention to you as **being special.**”

As I looked at the table full of walnuts, I saw that it was in a very rough room in the wilderness. While I was watching, little diamonds—on fire with light—emerged from the hulls and went off in different directions. Our Lady took me by the hand to follow one, and it went off into the forest towards a precious spot that we planned to build a hermitage at the Refuge.

Then she resumed speaking, “They are vocations. Souls who love to pray. Souls I am entrusting to you. Soon, very soon, there will be much excitement in

your lives. I will teach you how to serve them. Don't worry, I wouldn't give them to you without the grace to direct and serve them. Each baby comes with instructions, and special helps from Heaven."

In the background, the meditation, Father was saying, "We are not to hold our heads down and cower in fear." That sure described what I was feeling. Our Lady took a diamond from a walnut shell and held it before me.

It sparkled in her fingers, as she continued, "Each one is so different, special, unique. No two are the same. Oh, how lovely is Your dwelling place, O Lord, my God! How special Your virgin souls, called to love and serve You. I give You praise, Father, for you have hidden these things from the high and mighty, but given and revealed them to the lowly and poor in spirit.

"Continue to be lowly in spirit. I will send you pure gemstones to build this community."

Dearest Mother, I entrust myself to you. Even today I found that I had to keep a serious guard over my soul, because I could feel my thoughts drifting in the wrong directions, contrary to this commonness you are teaching me. I feel most at home with this, and it is most conformed to my holy state of life, this rule. Yet so very difficult to protect.

She continued, “I will not let you down in this. Only, just Trust me. I will show you what to do. Don’t worry, it’s going to be very beautiful.”

I have to admit that during this conversation, I looked down—half incredulous, half disturbed. Knowing how unqualified I am. I did not want to grieve Our Lady in any way, so I kept very quiet, for surely the Almighty can do anything He wishes with anyone He wishes to do it with.

The Blessed Virgin was very tender with me. She touched my chin with her finger, lifting my face so that she could see my eyes. As I looked at her, I noticed that she was wearing a woolen veil dyed the very color of indigo that I just dyed and spun for Father’s stole. It is very finely woven, but more like a scarf a Ukrainian peasant woman would be wearing. In fact, she appeared like a matron from a cold climate, not queenly at all. This is now her second visitation to us as a poor simple woman.

She spoke to me in gentle but reassuring tones, “Just Trust me... That is all I require.”

The Righteous Shall Live by Faith

"Many are called; few are chosen. Even less respond."

Why? Why is it that the grace of God calling us to deeper, fuller, and more total consecration is greeted with hope and enthusiasm—but is soon doubted and forgotten in the ho-hum business of daily routine?

In my agonizing efforts to discern what God wanted for my life, it was finally resolved that I was called to the penitent life St. Francis once lived, clothed in a poor habit. Living in very primitive housing, like that of the migrant worker, without electricity or running water. This discovery left me feeling so unworthy, so humbled, and joyful.

Now, after walking in his holy footsteps in my own meager way, I know more than ever, I am unworthy. In the unfolding of this life and vocation, I have learned well that my frailty is greater than ever imagined. In looking back, I see that I am more prone to sloth, weakness, and sin than I ever thought.

And it has been precisely this knowledge of self and the unwarranted attention I gave to it that has been the most formidable enemy in my attempts to be faithful to follow God's will for my life.

To see the dream of a consecrated life held out to you; desiring it with all your heart. Discerning that God is indeed inviting you... And then to go home and be swallowed up by the mundane daily concerns of the old life can cause us to flounder around in prayer, feel deeply insecure in our hearts, secretly fearing that we have lost the better portion—and can eventually lead to lukewarmness or even despair.

When we fall prey to this self-defeating deception, it becomes harder to hear God's voice. We lose the peaceful conviction that we are able to hear Him, and the grace He shed in our hearts when He called us to that deeper conversion lies dormant under a mountain of mundane 'realities' of everyday life.

We may forget, but He never forgets. The gifts of God are without repentance and He is waiting for us to turn around and go back to that place of commitment, when we loved Him more than life itself, and make a giant leap of faith into the Chasm of the Unknown.

In Matthew 13, the Lord told this parable, "A sower went out to sow. And as he sowed, some seed fell on the path, and birds came and ate it up. Some fell on rocky ground, where it had little soil. It sprang up at once because the soil was not deep, and when the sun rose it was scorched, and it withered for lack of roots. Some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it. But some seed fell on rich soil, and produced fruit, a hundred or sixty or thirty-fold. Whoever has ears ought to hear."

Then the Lord later explained to the disciples the meaning of the parable.

"The seed sown on rocky ground is the one who hears the Word and receives it at once with joy. But he has no root and lasts only for a time. When some tribulation or persecution comes because of the word, he immediately falls away.

"The seed sown among thorns is the one who hears the word, but then worldly anxiety and the lure of riches choke the word and it bears no fruit. But the seed sown on rich soil is the one who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and yields a hundred or sixty or thirty-fold."

Matt. 13

At first glance, failure to act may be attributed to a love for money and security, as in the rich young ruler. But going deeper: do we really believe that the Lord of Heaven and Earth is holding out to us the very Pearl of Great Price? A personal invitation to join the courts of Heaven while yet on Earth? To work for His glory and for souls every day of our remaining lives? To rely on Him for empowerment and resources? Isn't the most nagging doubt in our hearts not His faithfulness—but our frailty and unworthiness?

This is where the Lord intervenes in the life of souls. And by His Own Holy Will, constructs a highway to Heaven by which we unworthy mortals may ascend to holiness in the consecrated life. This highway is His Divine Mercy.

The Imitation of Christ, exhorts us: "Pay more attention to My Mercy than to your own unworthiness."

Last night during adoration, Our Lady said, "It is written, the just shall live by faith." She motioned to me to open the Scriptures, and I opened to Galatians 3. "The one who is righteous, by faith will live." This was not spoken just to me, but for all of us who are struggling to fulfill God's highest calling in our lives. Each one of us, right now in this moment, is facing a

challenge. A decision to give some part of our lives up for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Mark these words well: the issue is not worthiness. The issue is willingness. Will we believe, with Mary, that what was spoken to us shall be accomplished by God and the supernatural working of His grace? Or are we so mired in our unworthiness and self-defeating preoccupation that we are deceived by the devil into thinking that God's arm is too short to accomplish such a work through us?

The false theology Satan has used to deceive many a soul into abandoning the call of God on their lives is simply this lie: "You are not worthy. Look at your life, look at your past sins, and continual temptations. You're so weak, look at your mistakes—you can't even live up to the simplest works of holiness without blowing it! Ha! You? Chosen by God? You can't even walk out of the confessional and stay clean for 15 minutes, let alone hang onto enough grace to serve."

Brutal? With good reason is he called the "Accuser of our brothers" in Revelation 12.

Simply stated, this is works-equals-righteousness theology. This is that same teaching that Paul warns the Galatians of in chapter three:

"Oh, stupid Galatians! Who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed as crucified? I want to learn only this from you: did you receive the Spirit from works of the law, or from faith in what you heard?" Gal. 3

This principle is a dynamic based on legalistic thinking. We negate the invitation by imagining that we have not earned the grace and calling of God by being perfect Christians. Therefore, since we have not lived according to the Law, or the Christian precepts perfectly, we are unworthy to be called and chosen—so we do not respond. We negate the grace of God in our lives, because we do not believe we deserve it.

Consider Abraham: "Abraham believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness." Paul addresses the Galatians again and says: "Are you so stupid? After beginning with the Spirit, are you now ending with the flesh?" We are in the flesh whenever we think we can earn, or must earn, the grace of God or His calling. Does then the one who supplies the Spirit to you and works mighty deeds among you do so from works of the law or from faith in what you heard?

Did Moses part the Red Sea because he knew his arm had great supernatural powers and he knew he was so holy that he earned and merited such a miracle? Or did Moses know God's character so thoroughly that he believed that whatever he asked for in prayer, for the good of His people, would be done for them? Moses had faith in God's power.

In the first mentality, which is a lie from Satan, you must first be good enough to be a Christian. But the Lord said, "I did not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance. And it is not the healthy who need a physician but the sick."

Another lie to delay a vocation is, "But I still have so many faults! I am unworthy of such a high calling." That may be very true. But again, the Lord has said, "He who has begun the good work in you will perfect it."

A vocation is not a reward for a life lived perfectly. Rather, it is an invitation to learn *how* to live life perfectly. We will never be worthy. We will be covered in heavenly graces and rewarded abundantly in this life and the next with the fellowship and familiar friendship of Jesus, the Lord of Love. And we will be continually empowered to overcome our many faults. To get back up on our feet and try, try again—for Our Lord longs to see us succeed.

Therefore, He gives us another chance.

God does the doing. Again, this is not about worthiness, but willingness. God puts the desire deep in our hearts, then brings vessels to stir us to desire greater holiness, then makes the invitation. And if we will respond, He will form us in holiness. All is done with Him and through Him. We do nothing but say "yes" and be obedient to what He has asked us to do next.

In closing, a companion of the holy St. Francis once asked, "Why you? Why has God chosen you?" Since so many miracles and signs were accompanying his way of life and teachings, the brother wanted to know why God had chosen him. St. Francis, simple and true, answered, "Because the Lord could find no greater sinner on Earth."

No one less worthy, less deserving. This was not said out of a false sense of humility. St. Francis had lifted his heart in prayer to the Almighty God, asking this question. The answer came simply from the Lord of Heaven and Earth, who had surveyed the entire world and found none as insufficient and lacking as this poor man of Assisi.

His answer is surely our invitation, only we will believe.

Will You Respond?

This night, I saw our Mother of Mercy holding a very exquisite and grand-sized pearl in the palm of her hand.

She put it into a red velvet bag very gently and set it down beside me. I snatched it up and held it firmly to my heart, feeling enkindled with great love. To me, it represented The Pearl of Great Price: Jesus her Son.

Our Lady began to speak, "You see, my child, to have this very Great Treasure you must forsake all. There is nothing worth having more than this precious Treasure. But oh, how few there are who are willing to treasure Him as He deserves. How very few are willing to abandon the purse of their own opinions. How few are willing to exclude all kinds of clutter from their lives; noise, as well as possessions.

"How very few trust Him. Trust that He can truly be their Everything. There is nothing in this world worth having over Him. Nothing.

"This is this soul's test. She is called, she is chosen... will she respond? I want her to respond. She is chosen of me, one of my hand-picked ones. I wish her to abandon the world to make an oblation: an offering of her own will, her own plans, her own

opportunities. For my Son has His will, His plans, His opportunities. But will she respond? I am calling her to respond."

Our Lady is now addressing the soul directly, "My daughter, there is nothing that you have planned that can even begin to compare with what God has in store for you, if you will respond. There will always be those who hold the purse strings. But you, daughter, have been called to a higher calling, where the sweat and toil of "provider" shall be delegated to others.

"This I will confirm to you. Many times, it is not circumstances that conspire against you, rather the gentle Hand of God orchestrating change. Will you respond? Will you respond to what He is doing in your life? These are the times of opportunity; are you ready to respond? Heaven is waiting. I am your Mother of Mercy.

"Mercy has come to this house this night."

It is a joy to add to this message that the sign Our Lady promised came in the form of a very large sum of money, to undertake this book and help the poor and meet this soul's needs. She responded beautifully to this grace and is moving towards a total commitment to the Kingdom of God, and His plan for her life in working for the salvation of souls.

Jesus and Mary Continue to Teach



In the year 1998 - exactly 20 years ago and many adventures following their journeys through South America, the Lord told Clare and Ezekiel that He was bringing them to a Return. He told them He would bring them back to the land named for His Sacred Blood: the Sangre de Cristo Mountains in northern New Mexico. And so He took them out of the secluded wilderness of their Mountain Retreat, and brought them back into civilization to minister again to the people of Taos, New Mexico.

In the beginning years, Ezekiel was covering home services and ministering in hospitals, all the while writing and recording songs and music. They had established a prayer group in the town, but that seemed to be petering out. But Clare was working on music pretty non-stop.

One day, out of frustration that their ministry seemed to be failing, she cried out, “Lord, I have no

courage! I'm growing weak." Out of the pain in her heart, she wrote the song "Empty Fears."

During that time, they were also running a food bank from their house, and often copied out a lot of writings and music to give out to the local people. They had been striving to live a very pure and simple life: for clothing they had their grey habits. And a place to sleep and pray. They had no TV, but in the months preceding Taos they knew that they would have to put their teachings and music in a secure format where they could be archived properly, backed-up and disseminated. So they purchased their first computer.

One night, in the year 2013, they found a YouTube video featuring a young preacher named Joel Osteen. And the Lord told them they were to put away their habits, to adopt the common dress of the people of Taos—and begin a YouTube Channel of their own.

When they went on-line, Clare began with a series of teachings encapsulating all the basic things the Lord had been teaching them over the years. They posted their earlier music, and then moved on to making videos together. Just quiet, natural discussions they named Heaven Talks. These became popular with the people they had been ministering to in Taos.

And within a series of months, they began to get local people who had been following them for a few years, but had no way to respond, to begin tuning in to the YouTube Channel. Up until then, they had no way to track them, either. But the Lord is faithful. People were reading and putting in to practice the teachings and messages. They started responding once they went online more fully in 2014.

Clare has been receiving messages from the Lord for five years now. And beginning in 2018, the Lord began giving us specific teachings about His Mother, Mary. The following part of this book is a series of 7 messages, taken directly from the Heartdwellers Channel.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 1 of 7

September 17, 2018

My precious family. I understand that some of you are really having misgivings about the Lord Jesus asking you to ask Mary to pray for you. It is for this reason that I am going to give you all I have from the Scriptures that explains clearly what her role in the Church is, according to the Word of God.

So, this will be number one in a seven-part series.

I want to begin by telling you that Ezekiel and I have been to Heaven numerous times, and go there at will. For that reason, I have cultivated a relationship with many Saints in Heaven. And my relationship with

Mary—mine and Ezekiel's—stretches back about 25 years. Including the apparitions where she appeared in Jacksonville, Florida

So, what I am going to share with you from the Scriptures is also backed by experience, both in Heaven and on Earth, for the past 25 years.

If you have been with us Heartdwellers for a long time, and tested the Spirit to see if it be of God, I would like you to take a fresh perspective on the importance of these Scriptures. As you did with John 6 and the Body and Blood of Jesus.

And even I want you to reflect on the foot washing. You don't understand right now why I am doing this. Nothing that is recorded in the Scriptures that He said was just an idle word. ALL of it had very deep meanings. Some meanings were on the surface and some were very deep. The ones that seemed like one thing on the surface also had other meanings when you delve more deeply into them. And for that reason, the recording of the wedding at Cana is very significant. But I'm not going to go into that yet.

I would also like you to delve deeply into your hearts and see where this repulsion for Mary's intercession is coming from. Is it something you've heard from other non-Catholics over the years? Because the main objection that comes up is, "It is wrong to pray

to Mary. It's wrong to worship Mary. And there is only one mediator: Christ Jesus."

Every one of those statements is a false perception of Mary's role. As I have stated too many times to count, we don't pray TO Mary—we ask for her to pray FOR us, TO Jesus, because she is a Christian in high standing with God.

We don't worship Mary, we venerate her—not only for her office as the mother of our Savior, but also for the virtuous Christian life she led, and her sacrifice at the foot of the Cross as she offered her Son up for you and I.

And as far as there being only one mediator—the minute you ask your mother, your pastor, or brother, or an anointed minister to pray for you—you have just enlisted another mediator to petition God on your behalf. So, all of these are lies and misconceptions.

So, on those grounds, there is absolutely no substance to those accusations about praying *with* Mary.

Now I will examine the verses that Jesus Himself put in the Scriptures, for His mother to be recognized in her role. These are Scriptures about Mary that establish her sovereign role in the Church.

Matthew 1:15-17 Mary's lineage.

Eliud became the father of Eleazar. Eleazar became the father of Matthan. Matthan became the father of Jacob. Jacob became the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, from whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; from David to the exile to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon to the Christ, fourteen generations.

Going deeper into research on these, it appears that Joseph and Mary were cousins, because they had the same grandfather in common. But there was a second marriage in the family line, which set them apart further. So, there is a slight variation there. But this makes a great deal of sense, because we've gotta know in our hearts that she, too, was from the line of David.

This comes from St. Jerome, by the way, one of the Early Church Fathers and scribes who studied these things and translated the scrolls into the first Bible. So, it appears that both were of the house of David.

Here is the link to those articles:

<http://newtheologicalmovement.blogspot.com/2011/07/why-isnt-joachim-mentioned-in-jesus.html>

The Angel appears to Mary beginning at Luke 1:26-28

²⁶Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷to a virgin pledged to be married to a man whose name was Joseph, of David's house. The virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸Having come in, the angel said to her, "Rejoice, you highly favored one! The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women!"

By the way, those Scriptures are in the prayer we say in the Hail, Mary. "The Lord is with you" and "blessed are you among women."

Scripture states three things—God's pronouncement over Mary—through the mouth of the angel who came to speak for God as His messenger.

-vs 28: Mary was highly favored by God. Her character was outstanding.

-vs 28: God is with Mary. I believe that means she had cultivated the presence of God in her life, even at the tender age of 14. And this is substantiated by the Early Church Fathers who talk about her being dedicated in the Temple when she was 6 years old.

~vs 28: Mary is Blessed among women. In other words, she is set apart above all other women with a special blessing.

It is recorded from the historians of that era that Mary was an only child and was dedicated to the Temple at the tender age of 6, and grew to maturity within the Temple walls. As historical tradition goes, she was recognized as gifted, and the priests sought a spouse for her who was equally holy.

They called all the men together, that were potential spouses. And they gave each one of them an almond branch, and had them carve their name on the almond branch and then gave them back to the Temple priests. None of the branches bloomed. However, they heard of one other man that had not responded to the call for the suitors to come in. And they called him. And when he came in and put his name on it, they kept the almond branch - and it bloomed. So, the one that blossomed indicated who was to be her spouse. And that was Joseph.

Luke 1:29 But when she saw him, (the angel) she was greatly troubled at the saying, and considered what kind of salutation this might be. ³⁰The angel said to her, “Don’t be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹Behold, you will conceive in your womb, and give birth to a son, and will call his name ‘Jesus.’ ³²He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High God. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father, David, ³³and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever. There will be no end to his Kingdom.

Now, this Scripture reveals:

~vs 29: Mary was greatly troubled at his greeting. She was meek and humble and had no clue about her status before God, the status of one who was worthy of an angelic visitation. And to be the new Ark of the Covenant, carrier of Jesus.

~vs. 30: She will give birth to a king who will reign forever. Now THIS makes Mary a queen in the eyes of God. Only a queen can give birth to a king. Certainly, a commoner in God's eyes would not receive this privilege.

Luke 1:34 **Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, seeing I am a virgin?” The angel answered her...**

And when she asked this question, dear ones, what comes to my mind, as I believe, that she and Joseph

discussed the possibility of being celibate. In their marriage being dedicated to God. And then she was wondering 'how can this be? Because I'm not going to consummate the marriage. I'm dedicated as a virgin to God. He's dedicated as a virgin to God.' This is MY interpretation. This is what strikes me that that's why she asked, 'How can this be? Seeing....I am a virgin.'

Luke 1:34 **The angel answered her, “The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, also the holy one who is born from you will be called the Son of God. ³⁶Behold, Elizabeth, your relative, also has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For **nothing spoken by God is impossible.**” ³⁸Mary said, “Behold, the servant of the Lord; let it be done to me according to your word.”** The angel departed from her.

Now, this is what this Scripture reveals:

~vs. 34: She was a virgin and had kept herself pure. And in fact, my take on this is that she had no intention of conceiving a child. She was a virgin for the Lord. And so was Joseph. But that's not in the Scriptures. That's just my perception. but certainly, she was a virgin.

-vs 35: The Holy Spirit came upon her and Father God, the Most High, planted the seed in her womb. This makes Mary the Lord's spouse, without the contamination of carnal intercourse.

By the way, very interesting on the blood of Jesus. His DNA from the Father's side has only one chromosome, the chromosome that determines the sex of a child. There were none for body type, color of eyes or hair, stature, brain, etc. which is contrary to all other human beings born. There are sets of chromosomes from the mother and the father. All of that was supplied by the egg in Mary's womb. So, we can safely assume that Jesus resembled His mother.

If He is the Son of God, that makes Mary the Mother of God. Note, I didn't say she is God, or she gave birth to God in the sense of God the Almighty. She is a creature, created expressly to bear the Messiah. But her status as the mother of Jesus and the womb that was implanted by Father God to grow in earns her that title. This explanation assumes that you know the doctrine of God being Three Persons in One: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

And very interestingly, in Heaven. Ezekiel was taken to a cabin up on a hill in the mountains, in the deep forest. And there was God the Father in this very simple setting. A wooden table, a round wooden table. Benches sitting there. And Mary had cooked

something for them and put it on the table. And she sat next to God the Father. And I believe that Mary and God the Father are precious, dear friends. And that He enjoys her company very much, because of her tremendous purity.

~vs 36: She did not argue with the angel and say, "But Elizabeth is too old?" She accepted at face value what she was told by the angelic being. Again, it reveals her deep humility. And this is in contrast to Elizabeth's husband, who doubted what the angel said.

~vs 38: Mary was immediately obedient. She didn't argue that she couldn't, because she was a virgin. She didn't question what Joseph would do when she was discovered to be pregnant. This reveals a saintly amount of confidence in God's providence.

So, I'm going to stop there and we can look forward to the next edition of this: Scripture Reveals Mary's Role in the Church.

The Lord bless you all, Heartdwellers. You're greatly loved.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 2a of 7

September 20, 2018

Thank You, Lord Jesus, for taking the time to share these revelations about Your Mother. I am beginning to see that she was the first fruits of Believers, and so many things you did for and with her are a model for us on Earth, including her amazing departure from Earth.

So, my dear Heartdwellers, some of you have been with me for almost five years, and I have always done my very best to be transparent before you. I withheld Mary, the Mother of Jesus, from you out of

obedience—although my heart ached to tell you about her intercession, her friendship, her protection.

Speaking of which, the demons have always been allowed to interfere with Ezekiel and I in making music together. He is a wonderful guitarist and vocalist, but something would always pop up between us, just the littlest thing would really mess us up, and then we'd call it quits. With a bad taste in our mouths...

But two nights ago, for some inexplicable reason, we were able to work together seamlessly. And he felt such satisfaction, in contrast to 25 years of frustration. And hopefully I'll have that piece of music out for you tonight. And I want to thank you, Heartdwellers, for praying for my music. It helps a great deal.

I said inexplicably, but halfway through our recording session I caught a glance of Our Lady standing before my altar, smiling. She had come and covered us with her angels, the ones assigned to her. Yes, she had intervened and was protecting both of us from anything that could have spoiled our recording session.

I told Ezekiel, "Honey, Our Lady is here. She is standing before the altar." He didn't see her, but he

thanked her. Because he knows that she's very present to him, so much of the time. He has a tremendous devotion to Mary, because she has been such a wonderful friend to him.

And Mary did something so sweet, after I said that. She took two steps in my direction, put her motherly arm around me and said, **“Thank you for telling him!”** Aww. So sweet! She is very diminutive, certainly not an inch over five feet. So, she blessed us with a breakthrough.

She has also tamed that black panther I've been struggling with for 30 years. Just as I saw her on Lily Pad Island over a year ago or so, when Jesus took me there in the canoe. I got out and Our Lady was there waiting for me. And she was sitting with the black panther resting by her side, all the viciousness was gone. And I took that to mean that she would help me overcome my black panther. You see what she can do when you ask for her prayers?

And I haven't had an attack of Lust for things in a very long time, certainly not distracted by them the way I used to be. I steer clear of temptations, which are occasions of sin.

I had just dedicated my music to her and put myself under her protection, and I asked her deliberately, **“Please pray for Ezekiel and I, and that we can work**

together.” And she accomplished in an hour what we’ve been praying to God to do for a good 20 years, without any success.

Yes, Ezekiel and I have worked together a very few times, very few... But I would say 75% of the time it ended in argument, or a misunderstanding and frustration. That's before I gave it to her to oversee and help us. Good prayer warrior!

Well, I have digressed. What I am wanting to say to you, dear ones, is what kind of shepherd would I be, if I withheld Mary from you after Jesus told me to release the teachings? What—for losing half the Channel? Losing perhaps a livelihood and salaries for our helpers? I've been in poverty before, and I'll go back to poverty if I have to. But I'm not gonna compromise. For being accused before the Christian community again?

This time, in their eyes, there’s no excuse. “She’s a Mary worshipper! See? She bows before statues and worships Mary!” And yes, I will kneel before a statue that represents a Saint when I call on their intercession. And I thank them profusely for their prayers and even companionship.

But I will never worship a statue. Or a Saint.

In order to come under the condemnation of the second commandment, "Thou shalt not make to thee any graven image. Thou shalt have no other gods before me." A graven image is by definition, "a carved image used as an idol." Seems like Christian teachers took it a little too far in saying you can't have paintings, photos, statues—or things of that nature. Wouldn't you say?

In other words, that statue of Mary is a representation of who she is before God. If I worshipped her, then it would be a graven image. But I don't worship Mary. I venerate and respect her profoundly. I also adore her sweetness, the way you would adore the sweetness in a newborn's face.

Don't bother to argue this point with me, guys. If you can't understand what I said, you have an Obtuse spirit.

Obtuse: annoyingly insensitive or slow (or unable because of bias or bigotry) to understand.

The point is, while Moses was on the mountain with God, in the very same session, God gave Moses the pattern for the Ark: the carved angels over the Mercy Seat. And then the tablets saying that, "You shall have no other God beside Me". No graven image.

And those stones went inside this tabernacle of the Ark, with carved images of angels hovering over the Mercy Seat. Now how do you resolve THAT? In one moment, He's saying, "Don't have any graven images." And the next moment, He's telling Moses what the angels were to look like, and what they are to be made out of.

How can we be so blind???

Well I, for one, think Satan knows the power conveyed by a statue or image, and that Heaven can manifest through a statue. A Saint can manifest through a statue. After all, all the matter in Heaven is totally different than what we have on Earth. There are inter-dimensions.

And there's an instance—many instances—of this around the world. But right now, especially in the Philippines. There is a statue of Mary that moves. Her veil moves and her mouth moves. And it's been recorded—it's on the Internet. And what comes with that manifestation is the conviction that Heaven, God, and the Saints and angels are REAL. So, get your life cleaned up and give it to Jesus!

Or, as Mary would say, "Give your life to my Son."

So, the enemy knows the power of a statue, a picture, an image. There are images of Jesus that weep blood

in testimony to the veracity of the image. There are icons that weep oil. And these things manifest—not by the power of Satan, but by the power of the Holy Spirit. They are SIGNS and WONDERS to Believers, to encourage them. To make them strong.

These oils that weep from icons have been known to work miracles and to heal people.

So, the enemy knows the power of a statue, a picture, **an image...** So, in the secular world, he uses them like crazy to make men and women sin. And if he can deprive us of the consolation of seeing an image that reminds us of Heaven, or a friend in Heaven, he can isolate us. And we certainly won't think to ask for their intercession! After all that's demon worship...right?

Do you see how clever the enemy is in depriving us of the fullness of God??

But honestly—and **this is the point**. I can't be in this ministry to you in good conscience by caring one whit about the opinions of man. That would really make me a hypocrite! To keep Mary from you when **I've been released**—just because I might lose donors? Just because I might lose subs? No way! You can all leave the Channel, but I will not compromise on the Truth.

You see, now you have what has been stolen from the Early Church. You have the sacraments back. You have the intercession of the Saints back. You are totally united with all of Heaven and alone no more.

Now, this does require a bit of discernment and discretion, because the Devil has his imitations.

Satan concocted familiar spirits because God created Saints for our companions. The Saints and the angels. And Satan knows full well the loneliness you and I suffer on this Earth in the midst of our families—so he gave us his “helpers,” which are indeed demons, in imitation of the angels and Saints God gave us!

Let me tell you a story. Before I was converted, I wanted to be a trance medium, and I was studying to do that. And I wanted to help others find their way in life by obtaining supernatural knowledge from what I thought were angelic beings. But, in fact, were deep dark demons dressed in costumes that would appeal to me.

For instance, at that time in my life—which was around the Hippie time—it could be a guru, a medicine man, a prophet. Boy, was I fooled! You can read all about that in my conversion narrative.

But here is the point. When a trance medium told me I had a companion, and gave me his name, I cried all night thanking God for this gift. Little did I know its real nature.

And here I want to digress for a moment and say: do not judge those in the New Age. Many of them have been so wounded by the church, so disgusted with the hypocrisy, they turned to another source. Being molested by a priest would cause anyone to want to run!

But this is the point. Many New Agers are looking for God; looking for truth. And for many, a betrayal lies at the base of their rejecting religion. Even John Ramirez would have given his life to Christ at a church service—if the pastor going down the aisle, hugging everyone, welcoming them home—hadn't avoided John. That broke his heart. He was so ready to give his life to Christ. But then he felt rejected by God and he turned to Satan. He had no one else to turn to, folks. The source of all life and goodness had rejected him and that wasn't fair—so he went to the one who would receive him.

So, don't judge these people's motives; God alone reserves that right.

Satan cannot create anything on his own; it has to be a copy of something the Lord created. Like his black

mass, where they drink human blood, in mockery of the Blood of Jesus. And you will never see a witch stealing communion bread from a non-denominational church, never! But they will wait in line to steal a Communion Host from the Catholic church... because they know that's the real thing.

I digressed, again! Sorry. You see how bad I am?

Oh, and that brings me to an illumination I had during worship with Holy Spirit. He was so beautiful this morning. He actually danced with me. And I got the distinct impression that He may be wanting me to do a portrait of Him. He was dressed like a King. His suit was red, with ornaments all over it. You know, like the kind kings wear, and the sash they wear across their chest? And He had short hair and sparkling blue eyes.

And He has so many things that He infused me with. Just standing there talking to Him—that's why I got so excited and wanted to share them with you.

So, what was so different about Mary?

Well, by my own lack, I recognize something major I have lacked in my life: holy discretion. Mary did not lose graces. She was full of grace. And she hid things in her heart and continued to be full of grace. Full and fuller and fuller to overflowing of grace, which is

why her intercession is so powerful. She knew how to preserve and protect the gifts of God.

How many times have I been given a grace—only to let Satan steal it that very same day? Or to question it? Or to be irreverent with it? To tell it when it was private. To alter it just a little; to defile it by using it to be recognized, rather than to do good? How many times??

You don't want to know. But I will say this much. The Lord indeed told you the truth when He said I was the worst sinner He could find.

The point is, Mary rarely says anything in the Bible. Why is that? Because she kept things hidden in her heart, where they were safe.

When it was time, she disclosed it to Luke, so he could share it with the world and be edified. But still, what she told him is precious little compared to the vast treasury of graces hidden in this golden vessel.

And that is the perfect introduction to the second leg of our journey in learning about Mary.

Mary visits Elizabeth.

You don't want to know. But I will say this much. The Lord indeed told you the truth when He said I was the worst sinner He could find.

The point is, Mary rarely says anything in the Bible. Why is that? Because she kept things hidden in her heart, where they were safe.

When it was time, she disclosed it to Luke, so he could share it with the world and be edified. But still, what she told him is precious little compared to the vast treasury of graces hidden in this golden vessel.

And that is the perfect introduction to the second leg of our journey in learning about Mary.

Mary visits Elizabeth.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 2b of 7

September 20, 2018

Mary Visits Elizabeth.

Luke1:39 Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah. And entered into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth.

With the visitation of Gabriel, the angel gave Mary instruction of her mission in life, which is exactly what heavenly visitors do. They advise, through the power of the Holy Spirit, which fills them in Heaven

so that they have all the knowledge they need, to do their jobs on Earth. They are His messengers, because God loves to use everyone to bring His Kingdom to Earth.

But Mary—I am fairly sure, was so overwhelmed by her mission, that she wanted to see the miracle done to Elizabeth, as well as knowing that she was advanced in years. And she wanted to help her. I am sure she wanted to share with Elizabeth their mutual missions and have holy companionship over the remarkable things that had happened to them.

So, she made haste. She went quickly.

Now, here's the perfect set-up. Engaged to Joseph—but not having known him, and perhaps even consecrated to him as a virgin—is gone for three months and comes back... pregnant. I am sure she recognized the repercussions this would have on his faith in her. But nonetheless, she went and cared for her cousin, Elizabeth.

So, we are given through this episode some of the most remarkable Messianic prophecies in the Bible.

Luke 1:41 **When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴²She called out with a loud voice, and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!"**

These are the very words we speak in the Rosary, straight from Scripture, guys. But the fruit from Mary's womb was not only Jesus, but the copious fruit He would bear, and the fruit Mary would also bear from Heaven, as many would turn to her for her intercession. And her continuing role as Mother of the Church would bring forth many children. I will go into this in the seventh message on Mary.

Luke 1:43 **"Why am I so favored, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴For behold, when the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy!"**

So, here is a Scriptural proclamation that Mary is the Mother of the Lord, coming from the mouth of Elizabeth—who is filled with the Holy Spirit. So truly, Heaven regards her as the Mother of God. Not by authoring God, but by association, as the Spouse of the Holy Spirit and Father God.

She continued to say:

Luke 1:45 "Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord!"

Scripture again reveals Mary's enormous faith. She had no impediments to her faith through her bloodline, because she had been prepared by God to carry His Son in a vessel untainted by the sins of Adam and Eve and all subsequent generations at her immaculate conception.

And this is a good time to introduce Mary as the Second Eve. What Eve lost in the Garden of Eden, Mary recovers by unwavering faith, unwavering obedience and purity in bringing forth the second Adam, our Redeemer, Jesus the Christ.

Scripture reveals:

~vs. 39 Mary received a confirmation to the visitation of the angel, Elizabeth was pregnant.

~vs. 41 The Holy Spirit came over Elizabeth and she prophesied that Mary was blessed among women. Mary was pregnant with Jesus, whom she recognized as her Lord coming to her, and John the Baptist bore witness to Jesus' presence in Mary by leaping in her womb.

-vs. 45 Mary was filled with faith, which Elizabeth recognized, “Blessed is she who believed for there will be a fulfillment of what was spoken to her from the Lord.”

So, Scripture reveals through Mary's response that this was no ordinary village girl. In fact, the Church Fathers affirm that she was presented in the Temple at a very early age, and grew there in the Temple into womanhood. At the age of 14, the priests found her an appropriate spouse in Joseph, whose almond branch miraculously bloomed.

Now, this is Mary's response to Elizabeth's greeting:

Luke 1:46 Mary said, “My soul magnifies the Lord. ⁴⁷My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior, ⁴⁸for he has looked at the humble state of his servant. For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed. ⁴⁹For he who is mighty has done great things for me. Holy is his name. ⁵⁰His mercy is for generations of generations on those who fear him. ⁵¹He has shown strength with his arm. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. ⁵²He has put down princes from their thrones. And has exalted the lowly. ⁵³He has filled the hungry with good things. He has sent the rich away empty. ⁵⁴He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might remember mercy. ⁵⁵As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and his **offspring forever.**” ⁵⁶Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to her house.

Now, let's take a deeper look at this beautiful, beautiful prophecy in Scripture.

Taking a deeper look into this passage of Scripture, much about Mary is revealed. First of all, she had a prophetic gift. She was filled with the Holy Spirit, Who is the author of prophecy, and opened her mouth to praise God for this great miracle.

Luke 1:46 **“My soul magnifies the Lord.** ⁴⁷My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior, for he has looked at the humble state of his servant.”

Here she acknowledges both that Jesus is her God and her Savior, and is aware of her lowly estate. Not a queen or princess, but a village girl who was blessed to be brought up in the Temple. I think it was great wisdom that in that day girls were trained in the Temple. Because it would form them in holiness, so that in their futures as mothers, they could train their children in holiness. And bring their male children up in holiness.

Luke 1:48 For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed.”

Now, here she declares prophetically that she will stand out as a woman from all generations and be revered, and in the next verse declares the reason for that.

Luke 1:49 **“For he who is mighty has done great things for me. Holy is his name.”**

Here, she takes no credit on herself for that, but rather makes it a point to say how lowly she is. This

is quite the opposite of a human queen who would declare her prerogatives and draw honor to herself.

Luke 1:50 "His mercy is for generations of generations on those who fear him."

She proclaims God's faithfulness, not just to her family, but to all generations of men. Revealing that she had an acute awareness of mankind, not just the day to day concerns of a village girl.

In the following verses, I imagine that she has seen many proud and of royal birth frequenting the Temple—which in our day would be an equivalent to the palaces of princes—bringing their babies in for circumcision. She had plenty of experiences serving the rich and hearing their conversations, and was acutely aware that they lived in the imaginations of their own heart, not in the reality of God's heart.

This is not a degree of wisdom found in a mere 14-year-old.

And I want to say, I have nothing against the rich. They have a very important job in the economy of Heaven. But very often, with all these things come all these distractions and value shifts from things of God to the things of the Earth and of men. But here, she's shown a complete detachment from that.

It continues:

Luke 1:51 "He has shown strength with his arm. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. ⁵²He has put down princes from their thrones. And has exalted the lowly. ⁵³He has filled the hungry with good things. He has sent the rich away empty."

When the wealthy came to the Temple, they made their royal presence known. Being quite full of themselves, they came empty of God and left still emptier. While the little one, the lowly one—who would be exalted, as the Scripture says—was right there before them. Yet, I doubt very much if they could see her any more than the scribes and Pharisees could recognize Jesus in His poor demeanor.

She continues:

Luke 1:54 "He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might remember mercy. ⁵⁴As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and his offspring **forever.**"

Here, Mary reveals a knowledge of the prophecies of the Messiah and the promises to Abraham.

Now, in the 56th verse, it says Mary stayed with her about three months. Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months, and then returned to her house.

I can only imagine, as she saw her belly gradually expanding, that she knew when Joseph saw her he would be devastated. Yet, she entrusted herself to the Lord and His providence to inform Joseph.

In those days, a woman bearing a child before coming together with her husband was a disgrace. And often rejected by the husband—and was stoned to death. This was a prospect I am sure the enemy of our salvation threatened her with.

I can even imagine him suggesting she ingest herbs to cause an abortion, or taunting her with nightmares of being rejected by Joseph and stoned to death. The devils never give up in their campaigns to destroy everything holy. I am sure they hated her because of her humility, lack of presumption, and pride. And wondered if God was going to use her to be their undoing.

This is all conjecture on my part, dear ones.

"Blessed is she who believed for there will be a fulfillment of what was spoken to her from the Lord."

Lord, have You got anything to add?

Jesus began, *"You know you were reading My mind when you said that Satan probably taunted her. He recognized her from an early age, because of the angels*

assigned to her. He was waiting for the birth of the Messiah, so he and all his kingdom was on the alert for a holy girl child.

"What happened at her conception, when flocks of angels hovered over the proceedings, aroused their suspicion. And from that point on she was marked as a candidate.

"Evil knows no boundaries, Clare, and several times they plotted to miscarry this child. Even the witches in the area knew of her and set several traps for her feet and her demise. But because she corresponded to the graces given at conception, she was highly respondent to her conscience and was careful to avoid anything that had even a whiff of corruption or wrong-doing.

"It was because of her obedience that she did not get injured."

When He said that, I saw her as a very little child, like 3 and a half years old. And she was indoors, in an adobe house, very hungry—but having to wait for the supper hour. She was looking at hearth cakes on the table with great longing, but asked her mother, "May I have a hearth cake?"

Who replied, "Not yet. Wait until dinner."

Which was still a ways off. Even though the enemy tried to tempt her to take one, she completely erased it from her mind and waited patiently.

You see, one of those hearth cakes had a spot of mold, which Anne later recognized. And according to Jewish laws of cleanliness, destroyed the whole batch—and kept Mary from being poisoned by it.

"There are times too numerous to mention when her virtue was tested, Beloved."

Wow!

"But believe Me when I tell you, she was continually attacked in dreams, visions, and demonic visitations at night, suggesting she destroy what was growing in her womb."

"Just like I have done with you, she had to be perfected in virtue and obedience, because later on in life, My very survival depended on it."

"There was one incident where an elderly witch, posing as a loving friend in the community, brought freshly baked cakes to Anne under the guise of a blessing. But they were heavily laced with poison. Both of them, both Mary and Anne, destroyed the gift immediately,"

sensing danger—even though they looked very appetizing.

"I cannot tell you how many times Satan attempted to take her life. Even in the Temple, there were some unscrupulous individuals that thought to molest her, but they were stopped by her angels.

"Time and time again she faced multitudes of dangers, and always, always made the right decision—no matter how tempting the invitation to do wrong appeared. She was quite detached from her flesh, which closed many a door of opportunity to harm her. Her conscience was exceedingly well developed, and she knew that nothing good could come of disobedience—so she avoided it like the plague. Even when it made no sense to her and cost her a great deal, still she hearkened to My Spirit and did not once give way to the temptations.

"It had to be so. Just as I have allowed many trials in your lives to cultivate virtue, My dear ones, so in her life she was sorely tried, because of the importance of her mission.

"So, let me say at this point—she knows well how to comfort those who are being tempted. And you couldn't possibly have a better advocate to pray for

you. And if you are extremely blessed, to be able to see and even converse with in times of trial."

Now...I'm SURE the Lord doesn't mean in replacement for Him! Mary is a friend. God is our Creator. And Jesus is our Creator. So. This is a friendship relationship that He's talking about. Please don't put words and intentions into my mouth! God is God, and Mary is a creature.

"Think deeply on these things, Heartdwellers." Jesus continued. "You have been given an enormous gift, a gift worth so much that Satan has done everything to discourage you from going anywhere near it. Please begin to enter into this gift and use it.

"Those who come under Mary's covering reach perfection of heart much more swiftly than those without her motherly covering. It was never intended by Me that you should have a single parent family, with no mother and no siblings to offer consolation, instruction, and prayers on your behalf.

"That is just one small facet of why I appeared before the Apostles with Moses and Elijah. I broke the distortion and misuse of the injunction that you shall not consult the dead, because I was indeed consulting with those who had LIVED, but were now STILL LIVING in Heaven. Just as I did then, it is possible for

you to do now with My mother, with Me, and others in the great Cloud.

"Do not waste this precious gift!

"And finally. As concerns the Rapture, My Brides, you are approaching the closing moments of this chapter in your lives. Be prepared. Do not live for yourselves. Live to do good to others and pull back from earthly pursuits. Spend your time with ME; cultivating your relationship with Me.

"And one thing I will tell you about your Mother in Heaven. When you commit to a relationship with her, she guards you against deception. She knows the real thing and the imposter. And people who have a devotion to Mary will not be easily fooled by the antiChrist, or the False Prophet.

"If you could see Nibiru in plain sight right now, you would not delay your conversion for one more second. The problem is that they are blocking the view, because they want you caught unaware, so you will die when it comes close to Earth. This is part of the plan: to get rid of two thirds of the Earth's population.

"And for you who are working for the Elite... Do you think they care about your family, your brothers,

sisters, aunts and uncles—or even your mother and father? Do you really think they have made a provision for your relatives or your pets?

"You are serving a ruthless taskmaster who will tell you whatever you want to hear to deceive you into working for them. And when that moment comes, they will close the doors to their underground cities with this excuse, 'I'm sorry, there's no more room for you and your family.'

"They will lead you along to use you. And if you are Muslim, they will use you to do their dirty work and then shut the door when Nibiru is bringing this planet into dire situations.

"I will never forsake or abandon you. Give your life to Me and I will protect you and bring you into Heaven. I do not lie. But the ones you work for do not know how to tell the truth, because the truth is not in them. They are deceivers, like their father, Satan.

"If you come to Me, I will receive you—and at death you will have nothing to fear. I will be with you and take you to Myself.

"And some of you, I will protect and you will not die, but be spared supernaturally and live to see My return.

"I am the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. And I love you, because I brought you forth from your mother's womb. You have turned away from Me because

you did not know Me, but knew evil men pretending to know Me, and they wounded you deeply.

"I will pour fresh oil on your wounds and take you to Myself, because I love you. How do you know this? Because I died on the Cross to prove to you this love.

"Come to Me. I receive you."

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 3 of 7

September 28, 2018

Thank you, Jesus, for the beautiful revelations You have shared with us about Your mother's role in the Church. Please remind us to enlist her daily in our prayers, because truly she is honored by You, and all generations will call her blessed among women. Amen.

This is the third in a series about Mary's role in the Church according to Scripture. Number three in a seven-part series.

So, today we're going to share about the Wedding in Cana. Taken from John 2:1-12 And I'm using the English Standard Version here:

The Wedding at Cana

On the third day, there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Jesus also was invited to the wedding with his disciples. When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, **“They have no wine.”** And Jesus said to her, **“Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come.”** His mother said to the servants, **“Do whatever he tells you.”**

Now, there were six stone water jars there for the Jewish rites of purification, each holding twenty to thirty gallons. Jesus said to the servants, **“Fill the jars with water.”** And they filled them up to the brim. And he said to them, **“Now draw some out and take it to the master of the feast.”**

So, they took it. When the master of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and did not know where it came from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom and said to him, **“Everyone serves the good wine first, and when people have drunk freely, then the poor wine. But you have kept the good wine until now.”**

This, the first of his signs, Jesus did at Cana in Galilee, and manifested his glory. And his disciples believed in him. After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they stayed there for a few days. John 2:1012

I love this story—it's a beautiful story.

First of all, Scripture reveals Jesus has a great deal of love and respect for His mother and the fifth commandment. "Honor your mother and father." It says: On the third day, there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Jesus also was invited to the wedding with his disciples. When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine."

Now, this was a tremendous embarrassment to the young couple who were just starting off on their life together. But like most of us, when we are young, we may not have enough money for a lavish meal with plenty of wine, especially if more people show up than what's been planned for.

I believe that was a very painful moment for them. And I also believe that Jesus was fully aware of it. Certainly, any kind of blemish on a celebration would cause a stir among the crowd that could be felt. Nonetheless, Jesus did not lift a finger to lessen their embarrassment.

A Hope in Winter Comes

The question here is, did Jesus know they were out of wine? Could God be ignorant that a commodity so important to a celebration was gone?

Dear ones, this is NOT God's nature. Can you imagine Father God, who owns the cattle on the thousand hills, not lifting a finger to help this young couple? I can't. He is just too good and loving to pass by this opportunity to do a kindness.

After all, Scripture states that, "Jesus went about doing good." Acts 10:38

Now, I believe Mary was so tender-hearted that she couldn't bear to see this couple embarrassed and being the talk of the town on their very special day. So, she went to her Son, knowing full well that He could remedy the problem. And said, "Son. They have no wine."

Jesus came to Earth, not only to die for us sinners, but to reveal the true heart of the Father. How could He pass up this opportunity to do good? I believe it was a matter of timing, and that He was not willing to do a miracle before His time to be revealed.

And this is how He answered her: Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come."

Now, for you and I, in our English language, this seems like a rebuff—calling His mother "woman." That has always sounded very disrespectful to me. But in the process of looking for an image for this story, I ran across something called "Got Questions" on the Internet. And this is what the person said.

"The term woman was used like we use the term 'ma'am'. By addressing Mary this way, Jesus does distance Himself from His mother somewhat—He was exerting His independence from her wishes—but in no way was it a rude manner of speaking.

"What does this have to do with me?" (ESV) or "Why do you involve me?" (NIV).

"Again, Jesus is expressing the fact that He is independent of His mother; as eager as Mary was to see Jesus do a miracle, she had no right to determine the time or the manner in which Jesus publicly revealed His glory.

"Jesus makes His point gently and without being rude. However, Jesus did act, performing His first miracle. He turned the water into wine, but He did so in a very subtle, subdued way. Only the servants, Mary, and a few disciples even knew what He had done.

“So, Jesus isn’t being rude or dismissive in John 2:4. He’s politely pointing out that He follows God’s timing, not Mary’s; and that this is not His moment to be publicly revealed. Some of the respectful tone is lost in translation, perhaps, but Jesus was not being rude.”

At that's the end of the little snippet from Got Questions on the Internet.

So, Scripture reveals that Mary knew her Son’s heart.

I believe that even though she sensed His motive for not acting yet was that He didn’t want His mission revealed. She also knew He loved her and would do anything He could to please her, for all she had suffered and would suffer in her life for Him. And the fifth commandment, honor thy mother and father, would be in His mind as well, I'm sure.

Scripture also reveals that Mary’s absolute trust in her Son’s goodness, and the need for all to respond to Him in obedience, no matter how foolish it seems.

Can’t you just picture this? I was thinking about this earlier. Here they are, out of wine, and Jesus tells them to fill jars with water?! Each jar held 20 to 30 gallons! And there were six of them!! 180 gallons of water—for what? Are you kidding me?

The feast is almost over. After long days of preparation and celebration, it was getting late, they had worked hard, they were hungry and tired. I can just hear the servants saying, “This guy’s mashugana! Something ain’t right ‘bout this.”

By the way, mashugana is a Yiddish word for looney-tunes...

But Scripture reveals, His mother said to the servants, “Do whatever he tells you.”

Oh, this is such a beautiful Key to Mary.

1. Mary's faith in her Son's goodness. She knew His Heart and put her trust in Him, even though He gave her no grounds for hope.
2. Her ability to counsel. She knew that the servants might respond with a little scorn and resistance, so she counseled them to be obedient, ahead of time.

So, there were the six stone water jars. Ah... “Fill the jars with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. And he said to them, “Now draw some out and take it to the master of the feast.” So, they took it. When the master of the feast tasted the water, now become wine, and did not know where it came from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom and said to him, “Everyone serves the good wine first, and when people have drunk freely, then the poor

wine. But you have kept the good wine until now.” This, the first of his signs, Jesus did at Cana in Galilee, and manifested his glory. And his disciples believed in him.

How beautiful. What beautiful fruit that is!

Now, Scripture reveals that Mary's intercession moved on Jesus to do His first public miracle, out of season.

1. Jesus knew they had no more wine, but He was not willing to step in. Until His mother approached Him with her heartfelt concern
2. And moved by her petition, He granted her wish.
3. And what did she do? Turned around and instructed the servants as to what their response should be, no matter how foolish the situation looked. She could see and understand things about her son that they could not see or understand.

Dear ones, Jesus is still responding to His mother's petitions. If I had a choice of anyone to pray for me in Heaven or on Earth, as a prayer partner—who would I choose?

We have already established that Jesus set the precedent on the Mount of Transfiguration, that it is permitted to talk with the Saints in glory. And we are surrounded by a Cloud of Witnesses urging us on with their prayers and guidance.

Angels, for instance, speak to us and leave impressions, warnings, or encouragements to do or not do, and we are aware of their watchfulness over us at times. If we are to pray without ceasing, how can we not pray in Heaven as the Cloud when we watch our children headed for the edge of a cliff, or distracted away from their perfect destiny?

People often ask, "Where is the Rosary in the Bible? I've never heard of the rosary in the Bible." And I tell them, because I've gotten tired of going through these long, long explanations. I ask them, "Where is the Holy Trinity in the Bible? If you answer that for me, I will answer where the Rosary is in the Bible." And then of course, I give them references to these teachings.

But so far, through Scripture alone, we have established that Mary was: conceived without the stains of the sins of Adam and Eve. She was pure and a virgin. Trusting and obedient. Gifted in prophecy. Worshipful and acknowledging Jesus as her Savior from the womb. And willing to serve, even when it would look to others like she had been unchaste.

She was able to safeguard grace and grow in grace, without losing what God had given her. And she was highly favored by God. Her character was outstanding.

God is with Mary. She had cultivated the presence of God in her life, even at the age of 14. And she is Blessed among women. In other words, set apart above all other women.

She was meek and humble and full of grace, hiding God's words in her heart.

She was chosen by God to carry His Son in her womb, and she would be cherished through all generations. She was obedient even though her obedience could have cost her life.

So, these are things that the Lord is revealing to us about Mary, IN the Scriptures.

And finally, from this segment, she was an intercessor. A tremendous intercessor and teacher. And able to counsel people according to what should be done for her son, and how they should obey. She knew her son and she knew what He liked, and what He didn't like.

And she counseled them. And she counsels me. I still see her and hear her, sometimes when I'm praying, I'll get an impression or word. Just like I see and hear Jesus. And many times, Mary is with Jesus when I'm being given a word. They appear together.

As far as her prayers are concerned, she is responsible for guiding and praying me into an intimate

relationship with Jesus. She is the Mother of the Bride, and has helped to form me into who I am to Jesus, bringing me deeply into the family of God with a mother and Father. She is one of the greatest gifts ever given to mankind.

God bless you, Heartdwellers. Please take these messages to heart and enlist Our Lady in your cause by praying the rosary.

And I want to thank those of you who have sent us donations. We really appreciate it. We're running a little short right now, so we haven't been able to give to the cause of trafficked children lately. But we've had a few needs here. We've gotten firewood for several very poor families out in the wilderness here, to help them out. I appreciate so much your giving. And we do share it with those who are in need. So, thank you so very much.

And the Lord bless you for your kindness to us.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 4 of 7

MY MOTHER'S VIRTUE

September 17, 2018

Lord Jesus, thank You for the beautiful insights into Your mother. Please open our hearts and minds to receive from You all that you want us to have. Amen.

Ezekiel told me last night that the Lord had another message for the Channel. This was when I was just in the final mixing stages of the “I Sought the Lord” song. So, here I am asking for the other message and Jesus reminded me—I forgot about Him in the Temple as a child. So, that will be the message after this.

But here is what He wanted to say about His mother, that I really didn't give Him a chance to say when I did the third teaching.

Jesus began, *"I am so glad you asked, and I did want to share with you something from your last teaching.*

"My people, do you not know that everything in the Scriptures is loaded with meanings? Plural. That is, more than one meaning to each episode. This situation, the wedding at Cana, was presented to you as an illustration of the power of prayer—not even in words, but prayer of the heart. I have told this to you before. The sigh of your heart for the plight of others is a powerful prayer going straight to the Throne Room. Why? Because within the heart, I dwell. And it is the seat of your soul and selfless sincerity.

"It was the intention of My mother's heart and her distress over the couple's lack that prompted her to approach Me. I wanted you to see how very moved with care she is over your situations that bring distress. I wanted you to see the selfless love and concern she has for all of you.

"And yes, I wanted you to see that she has been appointed by Me as a mother and intercessor for mankind. 'Who is My mother, My brother, My sister?

He or she who does the will of My Father in Heaven. These are true mothers, brothers, and sisters to Me.'

"Yet, it is only fitting that the spotless one who brought Me into this world, who kept her purity of heart, who was faithful to the very last drop of her being when she witnessed My crucifixion, never once calling out to Abba, 'Save Him, Father!' Never once did she disagree with My mission and what must be fulfilled in Scripture.

"Growing up in the Temple, she knew the Messiah must suffer rejection and die at the cruel hands of the Romans. "She knew that only Romans could crucify and that what was written."

'I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax; it is melted within my breast; my strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue sticks to my jaws; you lay me in the dust of death. For dogs encompass me; a company of evildoers encircles me; they have pierced my hands and feet.' Psalm 22:14-16

And to complete the Lord's thought here, Mary knew that only the Romans could crucify. And that what was written in Psalm 22 would have to be accomplished by the Messiah.

Jesus continued, *“She knew this Psalm well, because it was regularly recited in the Temple in anticipation of the Messiah. There were men who knew the Messiah must suffer, but they looked forward to His deliverance, perhaps even a miracle of deliverance, to prove that I was indeed the Messiah.*

“Those who believed were vindicated when I rose from the dead and they heard of it. I appeared to many of them, for their hearts were broken. I commissioned them to carry on the work. Yes, many of the Pharisees and priests converted.

“But My Mother knew I must first undergo this suffering. She lived with this prospect looming in her heart all of her days, knowing that someday she would have to offer Me on that Cross.

“You have no idea what she went through for you, My people. No idea at all. And that is why it is such a terrible offense to Me when people reject her motherly love.

“The Devil continually looked for ways to bring her down. He couldn't stand the idea that a woman had more favor and power from God than he did. And he couldn't stand the idea that she was mothering the

Apostles and being looked upon as a mother to the family of God.

"He also engineered a deep split in the Church through the behavior of wicked men posing as My Apostles. And then, at just the right time, used a movement based on legitimate sins of the hierarchy to introduced this false doctrine about worshipping Mary and that the dead in Christ could not pray for you.

"Lies! All of them lies. Cleverly executed by the Master Deceiver.

"And now, I have come to restore her to her rightful place in the Church. But anyone who brings her up is automatically marked as deceived and an idol worshipper. Yet their reward is not lost with Me in Heaven. They have been faithful to bear witness to the truth.

"When you give your lives to Me, very often you must break with family tradition and lifestyles that are prohibited to a Christian, because they are not healthy for you. But in the process, you inherit more relatives than you ever had before.

"The bond of Christian family love is very strong, because it is grounded and rooted in Me. Of course,

My mother would be your mother, even as an elderly woman in the church is called 'mother'. This is a moot point and a complete waste of time to argue over.

“But understand that there was more than one reason I entrusted her with you. She is all the things a leader should be: loving, strong, uncompromising, sacrificing, filled with the knowledge of God and Heaven. And most of all, so totally committed to her children that she, too, gave her only Son for the salvation of the world.

“And she has not missed a day in her Office. Rather, she has grown in status and responsibility over the centuries, as she has been so very faithful in caring for mankind, who I saved.

“So, I have given her special gifts to handle the volume of prayer and supplication she receives. She is well aware at all times of your situation, through the Holy Spirit. She is also aware of your temperament, what you would probably do—and what she knows I want you to do.

“And therein lies her secret: My mother knows Me better than anyone—other than the Holy Spirit and the Father.

“She knows what pleases Me, and therefore she does not always present your petitions to Me, unless they are pure and without selfish motive. Rather, she works with you until you have overcome these faults. She observes your character and nudges you in your conscience to do the right thing.

“When you fall, she is there to wipe the tears from your eyes; to tend to the wound on your knee, so to speak. A consoling word to you. After all, she consoled Me in all My trials. She was My advocate, anticipating outcomes and preparing solutions, praying to the Father and listening to His counsel. She was never far from Him. She was, rather, always aware of His Presence within her, and cultivated that inner union of hearts that is so precious to His Heart.

“She looks after those who have really blown it in their lives and are afraid to turn to Me for forgiveness. She paves the way for reconciliation, and very often, when they are praying the Rosary, I appear to them. Through her intercession and intervention, she has saved countless souls that were headed for Hell. Just through her prayers and good counsel.

“Just like the Good Vinedresser, she intercedes and asks permission to take a desperate soul under her

mantle, and I yield to her and give that soul to her to work with. I give them another chance.

“So, he said to the keeper of the vineyard,”

‘Look, for the past three years I have come to search for fruit on this fig tree and haven’t found any. Therefore, cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?’ ‘Sir, the man replied, ‘leave it alone again this year, until I dig around it and fertilize it. If it bears fruit next year, fine. But if not, you can cut it down.’ Luke 13:7-9

“This indeed is My mother’s mandate, to take those who had not borne fruit and give them loving attention to help them rise up to serve.”

As an aside, dear ones, I noticed this is from the Gospel of Luke—which makes a tremendous amount of sense. Because it is known that much of this gospel came from Mary, as she sat with Luke and shared with him the life of Jesus. She explained many secrets to Luke; things unknown in the other gospels. So, it comes as no surprise that this very role of hers, to dig around and fertilize a soul so they will bear fruit, would be in his gospel.

Jesus continues, *“Her tenderness penetrates the hardest hearts and brings them to repentance. Only*

the truly reprobate escape her care—not because she gives up on them, but because they want nothing to do with her or holiness."

As an aside, why shouldn't that be so? If she's filled with the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit is the One who brings us to repentance. That makes total sense, because He would guide her in how to touch them. And He would be present to move on their hearts.

Jesus continued, "Oh, there is so much I want to tell you about this holy woman. So much. She is the very epitome of the word, 'Mother'. Countless souls have repented at her gentle touch and rededicated their lives to Me."

Well, come to think of it, I would like to share with you that there have been times when I was SO disgusted with myself, I just could not face the Lord. And those would be the times that I would go running to her mother-shelter. I could feel her cloak wrapping my in peace as I repented and confessed. And asked for her intercession.

And I can't even tell you what happened! All I know is, I got my peace back. And the sense that I wasn't hopeless. There was hope. And very shortly after that, I would encounter Jesus. He would approach me.

And I have to say, I know it was her intercession who brought Him quickly to my side.

Looking back on this, and knowing that the Lord is always with us when we repent, He's ready to receive our repentance. Maybe that's not accurate. Maybe what Mary did was restore belief in myself, or restore the knowledge of God's Mercy. But she does something when I really blow it. Turns my heart to a place where I can be before Jesus, and not slink down a hole... Which is what I feel I should do, with a rock covering it. It's a Grace. It's a beautiful Grace that's been given to her, that prepares the way for her Son.

Going back to what Jesus continued to say.

"Countless have chosen the path of holiness because of her example of faithfulness to Me. Countless souls have sought her in times of really blowing it badly, because they know that if she works with them, they will be pleasing to Me and escape from the habits of sins that hold them captive.

"I love to talk about her. I love her so very tenderly, and there is not one soul that can hold a candle to her spotless example."

Well, I can just hear it now. The protests of people who will say, "Scripture says that there's not ONE

that is without sin. Not even one." Well, I'm not going to pass judgment on Mary, that's for certain. But I will say one thing. I did notice in the Scriptures that it says that she was distressed over the loss of Jesus in Jerusalem. What mother wouldn't be?? Good grief!

And maybe that distress is the one thing in her life that came the closest to some kind of a sin. Or unbelief or lack of faith. Perhaps that. Perhaps that could be said to be the one sin in her life.

Still, it's hard for me to see that as sin. Because even Jesus, in the Garden of Gethsemane, asked the Father to take this cup from Him. Even He was anxious over the role that He was playing in salvation. Totally committed. **"Not My will, but Thine be done."** Totally committed—but still in extreme distress over what He was about to go through. And wishing that the cup could be passed.

You could call that a sin. Which you can't—because He was sinless! So, we can't call that a sin. What can I say? Let's try not to be too legalistic. And let's not be wearing a Pharisee hat.

The Lord bless you abundantly for your kindness to us and the poor.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 5 of 7

October 8, 2018

With all my heart, Jesus, I thank you for straightening my course and visiting me with Your Love.

Lord, what is on Your heart today?

“My dearest, you have been through some very turbulent waters this past week, and now I am calling for you to cling to Me with an ever-tightening grip. You have many enemies, but nothing that cannot be handled, especially if you are faithful with your prayers and worship.

“It costs Me dearly to see you drowning in the waters of confusion, unable to grab onto anything that makes any sense at all. This is a very great suffering, Clare. One that I reserve for My most dedicated. It is like driving in a blind fog as your mind drifts to and fro, looking for some sense of security. Even in worship and the Word you have found yourself bereft of consolation. Thank you for bearing up under this trial, My love.

“And thank you for availing yourself of travailing prayer.

“My people, many of you—Clare included—do not go deep enough or passionately enough into your prayers for others. Sometimes I wait and gauge My response. When the usual prayers don’t work, that is no time to give up! Another person’s life may depend upon it. No, that is time to press in with passion and beg Me for the gift of travailing prayer. Laziness and preoccupation with things not anywhere near as important, are often the cause. My People, you must break through.”

As an aside, my dear ones, I just have been in the doldrums and blahs all last week, unable to do anything with conviction, passion, or purpose. No, I’ve felt like a wet dishrag left on the counter overnight. All sour and yucky. And disgusted??? Oh,

my... I've been so disgusted with my lukewarmness and listlessness!

Finally, over one thing, I was graced with travailing prayer and I asked for a healing—and the Lord granted it! I was so grateful. But on a scale of 10 to 100... I think I would get a 15 grade for prayer and service this past week.

I do think one of my medications is building up to a level that is too high, and is causing this drowsiness. And so, I will go off that for a day and reduce it in half. Maybe that will solve the problem.

Right now, you know those little yellow pills that truckers take? Those good old caffeine pills? Well, I'm taking 1/2 of one every time I start to drift. And it is keeping me alert. But I'm not all tense and pushy, like I normally would be on caffeine. I'm just feeling normal. So, obviously something's out of whack. In the past, it would have made me a nervous wreck, but now it is just keeping me on an even keel.

So, please forgive me for being absent all last week. That was the last thing I wanted.

Jesus continued, *“But now, Clare, you are in a better place, and I want you to just plow away at the untilled soil, break up your fallow ground, and plant seeds of salvation for Me, Dearest.*

“There is also much turmoil in the air, My People, because the infrastructure of your country is coming under massive reordering. Corruption is being flushed out and replaced by those who have a sincere heart for serving this country. This is also a very dark time of the year; a time when Satan puts out his best efforts to subvert all that is good.

“I thank you deeply for supporting Judge Kavanaugh. I thank you for your prayers and resistance to those who would subvert all that is good. This was a key battle that you, My people, have won. Now you must continue to lift him and his family up in prayer for protection. There is far more saber rattling going on, because the Clay Feet are finding that the way is blocked for them to pull off some anticipated movements that would disturb the nation. This, too, is the result of your sincere prayers to hold back the violence.

“As for those of you who have taken My mother into your hearts, all I can say is that you have done Me a great honor in going against the lies and calumny of others who will someday deeply regret their pride in rejecting her. There is a certain predilection on holy souls that shines forth, those who accept her with childlike faith. In Heaven, it will be seen plainly that she has been influential in your lives, that you have

turned to her for prayers, and followed her example of meekness and devotion.

“Remember, I did not have to come to Earth as a mere infant. I had no need of human intervention to come to you. I stooped to enter the doorway of the Virgin’s womb. Should you not stoop, also, to honor and enlist her prayers? There is great humility reflected in your choice. Proud souls tend to reject her. It is the very little that soon feel the sweetness of her motherly care and cultivate this holy devotion to the woman My Father entrusted with His Son.

“Be of good courage, My Beautiful Brides. You have all passed through some very turbulent waters. Some have been sucked down into the very depths of an angry ocean in a whirl of opposition, with nothing to grasp onto but the memory of My faithfulness.

“Trust that this has been most painful for Me as well as for you. But now, I encourage you to continue to mount upwards into My arms, where you will find your peace and security. I will not let you down. Cleave to Me with all your hearts, and continue to show yourselves faithful in prayers and sacrifice.

“Now we will talk about the painful separation My mother endured for three days. Yes, this separation

was a sign to her that someday she will again have to release Me to the providence of My Father in Heaven. And a reminder that after three days she will indeed see Me once again.

"It is not mentioned in the Gospels that I met with her first, before all others, after My resurrection. She did not tell it, because she didn't want any focus to come upon her as an exceptional soul deserving this privilege. Rather, she left that for the other women, whom she loved dearly.

"So many things, My people, happened in her life that were never told, because she thought it best to keep them hidden in her heart. She waited in silence for My resurrection, knowing it would come soon, but hardly did that comfort the agonies she suffered beholding My crucifixion. One of the things that sustained her in this deepest and darkest trial of her life was the preview given her when I was lost in the Temple.

"Did you not know that I would be in My Father's house?"

"Yes, this lesson gave her hope beyond human understanding, that soon she would see Me again. And yet, she had no idea what I would look like. Would My hands and feet be scarred? Would I be

wearing the grave clothes? Would My body look normal or would it be swollen and misshapen from all the torn skin? Oh, all these things made her shudder to consider. And finally, in her austere wisdom, she laid them to rest and just trusted like a little child that all would be well.

“Before she saw Me, she felt My presence in the room and looked up as her heart stopped—and her whole being was flushed with wonderment. The resurrected energy emanating from My person swept through her heart and body to repair the trauma she suffered at the foot of the Cross.

“Then came the wave of joy and unspeakable laughter. So much laughter. Oh, what a holy moment! All that was written had been accomplished, and now she beheld the Son of God shining on her being. And every tender moment she ever experienced with Me rushed with a flood back into her being, covering those tormenting memories of My suffering. What unspeakable joy, a moment unlike all others, never repeated in this world before, or ever again.

“Clare, she knew what My mission was and she was completely in agreement to meet all of My needs in carrying it out, including the cruel sufferings which

nearly cost her own life, so intense was the pain of her heart."

And then after He mentioned Him being lost in the Temple, I decided to go back and read that section of the Gospel.

Luke 2:41-52 Now His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. And when He became twelve, they went up there according to the custom of the Feast; and as they were returning, after spending the full number of days, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. But His parents were unaware of it; they supposed Him to be **in the caravan, and went a day's journey; and** then began looking for Him among their relatives and acquaintances.

When they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem looking for Him. Then, after three days, they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. And all who heard Him were amazed at His understanding and His answers.

When they saw Him, they were astonished; and His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You treated us this way? Behold, Your father and I have been anxiously looking for You.” And He said to them, “Why is it that you were looking for Me? Did you not know that I had to be in My Father’s house?”

But they did not understand the statement which He had made to them. And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and He continued in subjection to them; and His mother treasured all these things in her heart. And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

And that's the end of that narrative.

Jesus continued, *“Clare, I knew they would be concerned for Me. But this was a lesson that she had to learn. Now. So that in that hour of her greatest torment, she could reflect on My faithfulness. It was*

right and fitting that I should be in the Temple, absorbed in My Father's business. And so priceless were those moments of sharing in the Law that I could scarcely keep track of the time. Nor could I pull Myself away to go looking for My parents. After all, they knew where My heart was, and it should never have entered their minds that I might be elsewhere.

“Nonetheless, it was not right for Me to leave them without any notice, and it did weigh on My heart that she would be distraught. Yet, I had a higher duty and calling to My Heavenly Father—and knew that it must be this way.

“When I spoke the words in Matthew 10, ‘He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me,’ the incident in the Temple was very much on My mind.

“So many things that have been written in Scripture have layers and layers of meanings, and only with the help of Holy Spirit will you discover them.

“In the end, I did defer to my parents, as a good son should, and we returned home. But I must tell you, My heart ached to share the law and precepts of God with men. Going home was the last thing I wanted to do.

For Me, it was a great act of submission to the will of God to obey My parents.

“But for Me, it left an indelible imprint on My heart, and I longed with all that was within Me for the day I could return. It touched My mother and Joseph's hearts, as well. They pondered the connection I had with the Teachers of the Law, and realized there was a mystery and foreshadowing of things to come that had played out before their very eyes.”

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 6 of 7
SON, BEHOLD YOUR MOTHER
WOMEN'S ROLES ACCORDING TO JESUS

October 22, 2018

Lord, you have opened our hearts and eyes to Your mother's mission. Continue to teach us the hidden beauties of our faith; things that were taken away by men, but that you are restoring through Your grace. Amen.

Well, dear Heartdwellers. There's a lot going on this week. A lot of prayer. a lot of new prayer. And I just have the deep, deep gut-sense that we MAY be given a little more time. Not three years. But possibly a little more time. The Lord has not spoken to me about that

yet. It's just a certain 'settled' feeling I've had for two days.

I'm sharing it with you, just so you're aware. We'll see what He has to say, but in no way should we cut back on our prayers and travail for this nation, because this is the critical point. We need to keep that up, and that's highly pleasing to Him. There are a lot of graces that come from travailing prayer, that's for sure.

There's some new music I'm going to be writing that I think will really help us get very deep and close to the Lord.

So, I want to begin by looking into the duality of the **Lord's messages, through His actions.**

At the Last Supper, the disciples were already half-way through the Passover meal when Jesus got up from the table, wrapped a towel around His waist, and began to **wash His disciples' feet.**

Well, this is odd timing! Normally, when a guest arrives, their feet are washed immediately. So, why in the world would the Lord wait until the middle of the meal to wash their feet?

John 13:2-5 During supper, when the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him. Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God and was going back to God, rose from supper. He laid aside his outer garments, and taking a towel, tied it around his waist. Then he poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

What is the obvious meaning of this act? Well, first of all, dirty feet? Coming to this special meal with dirty feet, possibly? A cleansing, even perhaps a spiritual cleansing could be assigned as a metaphor.

But what was the REAL reason He washed the disciple's feet? Were they that dirty? I don't think so. In the next line, He reveals it. Continuing in verse 6:

He came to Simon Peter, who said to him, "Lord, do you wash my feet?" Jesus answered him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but afterward you will understand." Peter said to him, "You shall never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no share with me." Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, not my feet only but also my hands and my head!"

He was a piece of work...lol. Peter was a piece of work!

Jesus said to him, “The one who has bathed does not need to wash, except for his feet, but is completely clean. And you are clean, but not every one of you.” For he knew who was to betray him; that was why he said, “Not all of you are clean.”

John 13:6-11

So, here He eludes to a spiritual cleansing. However, when he sits down, He teaches them the real intention of this humble act.

When he had washed their feet and put on his outer garments and resumed his place, he said to them, “Do you understand what I have done to you? You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet. For I have given you an example, that you also should do just as I have done to you.

John 13:12-15

This was a bold proclamation of what it meant to occupy the office of an Apostle. Man’s tendency is to lord it over others; Jesus was demonstrating the heart of one called to lead in the office of Apostle.

This calls to mind when **the mother of Zebedee's sons** requested that they sit on His right and left hand in the Kingdom.

When the ten heard about this, they were indignant with the two brothers. Jesus called them **together and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, and whoever wants to be first must be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."** Matthew 20:24-28

This qualification was so vital for them that He gave them, as a memorial, a living example during His last day with them.

So, now the Lord reveals the true meaning of why He **washed the Apostles' feet**. These last narratives of the acts of Jesus, at the end of His life, are profoundly meaningful. There is a deeper meaning to each one.

Taking that into account, let's look at what Jesus did before He gave up His Spirit, in the 19th chapter of John:

Near the cross of Jesus stood his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus saw his mother there, and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to her, "Woman, behold your son," and to the disciple, "Here is your mother." From that time on, this disciple took her into his home." John 19:25-27

We wonder why none of Jesus' so-called brothers and sisters were at the foot of the Cross? If He had so many brothers and sisters, why weren't they at the foot of the Cross? And why did Jesus have to make provision for His mother? If she had a big family, certainly she'd be provided for. Hadn't she given birth to numerous children, according to other reports? That He had brothers and sisters. Surely, they would take her into their homes.

But again, as in Jesus washing the disciple's feet, there is a deeper meaning.

To John He said, "Here is your mother." John was the only representative of the Apostles at the foot of the Cross. And when Jesus spoke these words, the deeper meaning was that she would become the mother and protectress of the budding Church. This is also confirmed by her being named as present at Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit, who was her Spouse,

descended upon all the disciples and onlookers, and they spoke supernaturally in different tongues.

Don't we today have church mothers? Women who've been married to pastors, or their children are pastors. And they're highly respected in the church. People go to them for prayer.

So, I asked the Lord, "Do You have anything to add, Lord?"

Jesus began, *"There are few on Earth that have the depth of understanding to comprehend who My mother is to them, to the world, and to the Church. The homosexual hierarchy that took over the governance of My Church is largely responsible for this, when they banned women from ministry. It was never My intention that ministry should be only for men. From the very beginning, I made it clear that this cultural taboo on women did not stand in My eyes. Rather, I went out of My way to demonstrate, through example, just how much women meant to Me—beginning with My mother.*

"Speaking of which. I would prefer that those on this Channel called you Mother Clare. 'Cause you are no longer a sister; you are a Mother. And I would ask you to sign off as Mother Clare. Never mind the naysayers. I'm not a people pleaser—and you shouldn't be either.

“But going back to this taboo on women ministering. It reflected the culture of those times, where women were suppressed and treated as something owned, rather than as someone equal, but different in purpose. How very unfortunate for men in those days, who did not hearken to the wisdom of their wives!

“For instance, Nabal (whose name means ‘Fool’) was saved by his wife Abigail when David and his men were on their way to slaughter all the men of his house. She intervened by bringing ample supplies for David’s army.”

That's in I Samuel 25.

“Pilate was warned by his wife, (in Matthew 27:19). While Pilate was sitting on the judge's seat, his wife sent him this message: ‘Don't have anything to do with that innocent man, for I have suffered a great deal today in a dream because of him.’ But in his foolishness, wanting to secure his position on Earth, he lost his position in Heaven.

“When I said ‘it is not good for man to be alone; I will give him a helpmate’, I was not just talking about bearing children and cooking meals. Very often, women have a higher sense of right and wrong, and are more spiritually attuned than men, because their

surroundings are protected. Men must fight in the world and associate with all manner of corruption, so they don't always have the luxury of being spiritually attuned. Their lives are lived, for the most part, on a grosser level. Providing and defending.

"However, when they make the choice to separate from this morass of filth, and hearken to My Words, they are exceptionally receptive.

"But I knew all this from the beginning, and made the female to also be a confidant. A soft and tender heart to calm the day's chaos and comfort the stressed-out mind, and even offer wisdom from her heart. This has made them exceptionally well-suited to ministry, providing they never step away from the righteous husband's covering and wisdom.

“But the culture was still rather barbaric in those days, and women were not thought of as I think of them. This is why I made it a point to turn men's minds towards the wisdom of a righteous woman. If you want to see the demeaning attitude right up front, recall how the men reacted to Mary Magdalene when she told them she had seen Me. I sent her to tell them,

On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. While they were wondering about this, suddenly two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning stood beside them.

In their fright the women bowed down with their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, **“Why do you look for the living among the dead? He is not here; he has risen!**

but because of her gender, they looked down on her.”

Remember how he told you, while he was still **with you in Galilee**: ‘The Son of Man must be delivered over to the hands of sinners, be crucified **and on the third day be raised again.**’” Then they remembered his words.

When they came back from the tomb, they told all these things to the Eleven and to all the others. It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the others with them who told this to the apostles. But they did not believe the women, because their words seemed to them like nonsense. Peter, however, got up and ran to the tomb. Luke 24:1-11

When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had driven seven demons. She went and told those who had been with him and who were mourning and weeping. When they heard that Jesus was alive and that she had seen him, they did not believe it. Mark 16:9-11

Jesus continued, *“The testimony of women was considered weak and unreliable, and I saw this as something that had to be changed. So, I deliberately chose women for some of the most important messages. Such as: I had risen from the dead. Such as:*

'I am the Messiah. I am He who you speak of...' to the Samaritan woman."

Well, at this point, I had been busy looking up Scriptures as the Lord would put an incident on my heart. And I would go and look up the Scriptures for it. So that it would be fleshed out for you.

But I want to share with you some notes that I ran across, from an article by a lady named Barbara Leonhard, who is a Franciscan, from Franciscan Media.

LOL this one's really funny!

She says, "Jewish culture in the first century was decidedly patriarchal. The daily prayers of Jewish men included this prayer of thanksgiving: 'Praised be God that he has not created me a woman.'

I really got a kick out of that...!

"A woman's place was thought to be in the home. Women were responsible for bearing the children, rearing them and maintaining a hospitable home. Men were not to greet women in public; women should never leave the home, except to go to the synagogue."

Or the well...

“Marrying young, a woman was almost always under the protection and authority of a man: her father, her husband, or a male relative of her husband if she was a widow.

“Women had little access to property or inheritance, except through a male relative.”

Well now, *she* says that. But I've heard a different story. Property was passed through the women. Well, I don't know.

"Any money a woman earned belonged to her husband. Men could legally divorce a woman for almost any reason, simply by handing her a writ of divorce. A woman, however, could not divorce her husband.

“In the area of religious practice, women were in many ways overlooked. Men were required to pray certain prayers daily, but women were not. While the study of Scripture was regarded as extremely important for men, women were not allowed to study the sacred texts.

"Rabbi Eliezer, a first-century teacher, is noted for saying, ‘Rather should the word of the Torah be burned than entrusted to a woman.’”

How terrible! That's really terrible... And also, the other thing is, I know that Mary was acquainted with the Scriptures, because of the Temple, where she grew up. So, that's not altogether true.

“At the Temple in Jerusalem, women were restricted to an outer court, separated from the men and not permitted to read aloud. They were not allowed to bear witness in a religious court.

"But Jesus defies these expectations in at least four ways.

Jesus Speaks With Women in Public

1. He refuses to treat women as inferior. He recognizes their dignity, their desires and their gifts.

He steps forward in a crowd of mourners to speak with the widow at Nain, and to call her son back to life (Luke 7:11-17).

“He cures a woman who had been crippled for 18 years, laying hands on her in the Temple and saying, ‘Woman, you are set free of your infirmity.’ (Luke 13:12). When the leader of the synagogue becomes indignant that Jesus has healed a woman on the Sabbath, (oh boy...) Jesus uses a title of particular dignity for her, ‘daughter of Abraham’. (Luke 13:16). While the expression ‘son of Abraham’ was often

used to indicate that a male Jew was recognized as bound by covenant to God, women had never been called ‘daughters of Abraham.’

2. With this title, Jesus recognizes this woman as having equal worth.

“In John 4:4-42, Jesus ignores two codes of behavior. He initiates a conversation with a foreigner, a Samaritan. In addition, this foreigner is also a woman. Her surprise is included in the narrative: ‘How can you, a Jew, ask me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink?’ (John 4:9).

“Jesus not only speaks with her but also enters into a prolonged dialogue, a dialogue which recognizes and honors her thirst for religious truth. Ultimately, he reveals his identity as the Messiah.”

Wow! He didn't do that with anyone until that time with Peter. When the Lord said, "Who do YOU say that I am?"

"When his disciples return, they are clearly uneasy with Jesus' behavior. John includes the questions they are afraid to verbalize: ‘What are you looking for? Why are you talking with her?’ (John 4:27).

“The Gospel writer does not hesitate to conclude the story with a comment that, although in Jewish

thought a woman's testimony was not trustworthy, here the Samaritan woman's excited words are heard and acted upon. 'Many of the Samaritans of that town began to believe in him because of the word of the woman who testified' on his behalf (John 4:39).

3. Jesus refuses to view women as unclean or especially deserving punishment. Women who were in menstrual, or persons who had any flow of blood were considered ritually unclean. In this condition, women were not allowed to participate in most religious rituals. Anything or anyone she touched was deemed unclean. A woman in this state who had a flow of blood for 12 years (Luke 8:43-48).

"The Lord, on the way to heal the synagogue official's daughter—this frightened, suffering woman, who has been ill and consequently isolated for years—touches Jesus' cloak. Jesus turns his attention from the synagogue official to the woman. He wants to know who touched his garment. By religious norms, the woman's touch—even of his cloak—rendered Jesus unclean.

"If the woman expects him to be angry with her for approaching, she is greatly surprised. He says nothing of her ritual impurity, but instead addresses her as 'Daughter,' says that her faith has saved her and tells her to go in peace (8:48)."

Isn't that beautiful?

4. Jesus recognizes the dignity of women in situations that seem by ritual law to demand judgment. For example, the sinful woman who anoints Jesus (Luke 7:36-50) and that of the woman caught in adultery (John 8:3-11).

“In both cases., He sees the person as someone deserving compassion. In Luke’s narrative of the anointing woman, after Jesus is touched and anointed by a woman who is a recognized sinner, we hear the expected reaction from Simon, his host. This prominent religious leader, a Pharisee, is dismayed and says, ‘If this man were a prophet, he would know who and what sort of woman this is who is touching him, that she is a sinner.’ (Luke 8:39).

“Not only does Jesus tell the woman that her sins are forgiven, but he also uses her actions and the love which prompted them to teach his offended host! Jesus’ question is pointed: ‘Do you see this woman?’ (Luke 8:44).”

And He lists the things that should have been done in greeting him at the door that they didn't do—like wash His feet. But that she now is making up for with her tears and oil.

“Jesus clearly teaches that the one who keeps all the rules is not necessarily the better person. ‘Her many sins have been forgiven; hence, she has shown great love.’ (Luke 8:47).

“Jesus steps over expected boundaries between men and women by his acceptance of women as disciples. Unlike rabbis of his day, Jesus taught women about Scripture and His way of love. Matthew tells of Jesus’ mother and brothers asking to speak to him. ‘He said in reply, “Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?” And stretching out his hand toward his disciples, he said, “Here are my mother and my brothers”’ (Matthew 12:46-50). His use of both masculine and feminine words clearly indicates that some of his disciples were women.

“The familiar story of Martha and Mary in Luke 10:38-42 Jesus’ acceptance and blessing of Mary’s desire to learn. She is described as one who ‘sat beside the Lord at his feet listening to him speak.’ (Luke 10:39). This is the typical position of the male disciple. To sit at the feet of a rabbi meant that a person was one of his disciples.

“Martha, on the other hand, takes the expected woman’s role of providing hospitality. Perhaps she, herself, thinks it improper for Mary to act as a disciple. Regardless, Jesus will not deprive Mary of

her opportunity. 'Mary has chosen the better part, and it will not be taken from her.' (Luke 10:42).

“Of particular interest is the fact that Jesus not only taught women, but some women traveled with him and ministered to him. (Luke 8)

“Mark, too, says of the women present at Jesus’ crucifixion, ‘These women had followed him when he was in Galilee and ministered to him.’ (15:41). This picture of women disciples is astounding, given that Jewish women at this time were not to learn the Scriptures or even to leave their households.

“Not only did Jesus have women disciples, but the Gospel writers also assure us that they were prominent recipients of Jesus’ self-revelation. Jesus tells the Samaritan woman at the well that he is the Messiah.

“In all of the Gospels, women disciples are the first witnesses to the Resurrection. Mary Magdalene sees Jesus, but is not believed. (Mark 16:11). In John’s account (20:11-18), she recognizes Jesus when she hears herself called by name, testifying to the close relationship they had. Jesus tells her to go to the other disciples and tell them, ‘I have seen the Lord.’

Lol. Oh, boy. I love the way that was done in the movie "Jesus of Nazareth." Great actress delivered those lines. Very, very convincing.

So, I don't mean to belabor the point, but you have to understand that women were WAY looked down upon in that time.

There's one more point I want to make here. This is very interesting that she make this point.

“A now-familiar parable that Jesus told about a woman captures it best. ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of wheat flour until the whole batch was leavened.’ (Matthew 13:33). A woman, not a man, is mixing leaven with wheat until the whole batch is leavened and the Kingdom of Heaven is produced. How much clearer could the Lord be?”

We are Mothers in the Church, our roles are distinctly tempered by our gender, yet there should be nothing appropriate to caring for the flock that women be denied to have, even such as the priesthood.

Jesus continues, *“In all of this, My people, understand I was bringing women up to the status of equals, but with different assignments and missions in life. And I chose for My disciple, Mary of Nazareth. She is the*

model of discipleship from beginning to end. Her faith, stamina, and courage; her belief in what God was doing. Her belief in My mission and her cooperation. Her final sacrifice of giving Me into the hands of sinful men.

"Her life after My ascension into Heaven, her life in Heaven, and her mission on Earth. For she was faithful with the talent given her; therefore, in Heaven, she is given much more. The offering of Me into the hands of evil-doers for the salvation of sinners brought her into a co-redemptive position with Me, just as I expect all of My disciples on this Earth to also join their lives to Mine in seeking the salvation of the world."

And I just want to make a point here. JESUS is the One who redeemed us. And she acknowledges that Jesus is her Redeemer in a prophetic word, just after she'd become pregnant. But when we join our hands, our lives—everything that we have—to the Lord's work, we are co-redemptors. We are helping in that work of redemption. Jesus did the work and finished it. But someone's got to deliver it!

And then the Lord went on to say, *"Who is My mother, My brother, My sister? Those who do the will of the Father. And they are your mothers and brothers and sisters, as well. But her mission, which she*

executed faithfully, was yet the most important of all: to give birth and raise the Father's only begotten Son. And that puts her in the unique position of also mothering the Church.

"That is why I said 'Woman' to her rather than 'Mother'—which is what I said to John, who was the only Apostle at the foot of the Cross. For truly, she had now become his mother, as well as the Church's mother.

"Eve was the physical mother of all mankind, but she lost the Kingdom through sin. Mary is the new Eve, who cooperated in redeeming sinful man by her obedience, even to the end—making it possible for the Kingdom to be regained. Her heart is one with the Father's. And to this end, she has embraced her eternity and chosen to spend it bringing the Sons and Daughters of Abraham into the New Covenant and beyond—into the espousal relationship that is so very dear to Me.

"She has only My best interests at heart, as many of you have already discovered. She is a worthy and holy mother to the offspring of My Father. For it is written, 'No one is able to come to Me unless the Father, the One having sent Me, draws him. And I will raise him up in the last day.'

"The journey beginning when one comes to Me, and walking through life with Me to the end, is a long one. And it is her heart to accompany you on the way."

And that was the end of the Lord's message about that.

I would like to add that, receiving and sharing messages every day with you, precious family, is a tremendous amount of work for me at 72, almost 73. But my heart is to seek His face every day and bring you fresh manna. With all my heart, I want to see you in the arms of our Beloved, and hearing Him clearly. Living for Him in His strength.

In doing this, it has become necessary to have 5 full-time employees. I very much appreciate any donation you send to us, and I want to let you know that what we need the most is monthly donors who are faithful to uphold this work and all it requires of us.

The Lord is very strict with us. And not many people would understand this. As soon as our bills and salaries are paid, we must give everything left over away to the poor. That's pretty amazing. We cannot have savings, we cannot tuck it away and save it for next week; we must live from week to week and give everything else to the poor.

Recently that meant purchasing jackets and boots for all the children on the Taos Indian Reservation. They have a rule there that no-one can wear used clothing. So, every year we need to buy them new clothes.

So, I am asking you, dear ones. If these messages have changed your life and brought you closer to the Lord, would you please consider our needs on a monthly basis?

He who gives to a servant of God, receives a servant of God's reward. **And all that you have done to get Our Lord's words out and support us will result in your reward being the very same as mine.** The reason being that I could never do what I do without your prayers. Never in a million years could I do this alone! And that is why you will receive a reward for being a part of this ministry. Your prayers, dear ones, have raised me up off the sick bed more times than you know. The attack here is ferocious, but the Lord triumphs especially when you gather together and pray for us.

One more thing I want to mention. Please be aware that Christmas has become a materialistic holiday **that does very little to honor the Lord's birth.** So, when you are planning for Christmas, please remember the Lord and the poor, and try not to make it an occasion of taking in everything the world has to offer. I have been so guilty of that. But make

an offering to Him of your love by putting Him in the center of your celebrations, and even remembrance of the poor around the world.

I love and pray for you every day. Ezekiel and I both pray for you every day. And am so very blessed by your feedback. Thank you for staying with us. And may the Lord bless you through His words.

*SCRIPTURE REVEALS:
Mary's Role in the Church*



Part 6 of 7
MARY, MODEL OF HOLINESS AND
HEAVENLY REWARDS

April 8, 2019

Thank You, Lord Jesus, for sharing the immense treasure of Your Mother with us. May we always listen for her counsel and appeal to her for intercession. Amen.

I'm still here! Dear Family.

So, the Lord tells me what to do with my time, and today I was going to start with music. And show you how effective the mass readings are from the missal. The Sunday missal. What did I open to but 'Feed My

sheep. Tend to My sheep. Feed My lambs.' That was the mass readings. I had a little bit of a thought that maybe today would not be about music.

And Carol has wanted me to finish the series on Mary, the Mother of the Church. And I was keen to do that, too. So, here we are.

Dear Family, we have looked at the Scriptural basis **for Our Lady's many roles, and her entire life has** become a model of holiness for us. She, in fact, was the very first believer. And even more than that, an Apostle. One who is sent, to come into the world and prepare a place in her womb for the Messiah, whom God sent forth from her womb.

All throughout her life, events happened that parallel the events of our own lives, the many trials we have in following and sharing Jesus with the world. She was first to believe. To prophecy His role to the nations. To announce to men. To comfort and nurture Him, even as we Brides are called to do. To understand the greatness of His role to mankind.

For when she served at the Temple, she learned all the Scriptures about the Messiah and eagerly awaited His coming. Her trip to her cousin Elizabeth was not just out of curiosity. She wanted to be present when this great prodigy was born. For a woman sterile for 50 years had suddenly been blessed with a child, the

harbinger of the Messiah whom she carried in her womb.

She knew she would be suspected of adultery and possibly stoned. But she put her trust in God, knowing that nothing could happen to her or the Messiah in her womb. She bore the insults and calumny hurled at her when she returned to Nazareth, and even at the foot of the Cross when the soldiers mocked her for being a poor mother. She witnessed the miracles scattered all through His young life.

Anne Catherine Emmerick, who worked with archeologists to discover critical sites and treasures, told the story of how when they were passing through the mountains on the way to Egypt, a band of robbers who lived in a local cave suddenly surrounded them. They were awestruck by the presence that surrounded the Holy Family, so they did no harm, but invited them to the shelter of their cave to spend the night.

It is said that the Blessed Mother bathed baby Jesus and gave the water from his bath to the mother of a child that was leprous, living in the cave. When she bathed her child in the water, the leprosy completely disappeared. Later, at the foot of the Cross, that same baby who had grown into a man, was being crucified beside Jesus. And he was the good thief, to whom

Jesus said, “Truly I tell you. Today you shall be with Me in Paradise.”

The life of Jesus was studded with these kinds of miracles that were never recorded, but in Heaven there will be a playback—and I can’t wait!!!

But seriously, dear family. Even as it is written”

“There are many more things that Jesus did. If all of them were written down, I suppose that not even the world itself would have space for the books that would be written.” John 21:25

Yet, I believe there is no need for all those things to be written. The need is for salvation and faithfulness to our Lord. Personal holiness. And for that, what is written is more than enough. There is also the danger of curiosity getting the best of us and reading 'epistles' that supposedly came from the Apostles. None of this is important, dear ones. We have what we need. And we have Jesus and His Holy Spirit to guide us. And Father God to worship. What more could we want?

The night before He suffered, He washed the **Apostle’s feet as a lesson to them that they, too, must go and do likewise**; washing the feet of others. He continually used metaphors and examples to

illustrate a truth. When He spoke to John from the Cross, I believe that His words had a deeper meaning than what they appeared to be on the surface.

"When Jesus saw His mother and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, He said to His mother, 'Woman, here is your son.' Then He said to the disciple, 'Here is your mother.' So from that hour, this disciple took her into his home...." ^{John}

19:26-27

The Lord was again pointing to the role Mary would have when He departed. She instructed Luke and gave him accounts of things that none of the other apostles knew. She was present in the upper room. Her discernment was like none other, because she had lived her entire life with the Son of God. She was given the grace of baptism at conception, so Jesus could inhabit a thoroughly cleansed vessel.

And now she is being appointed the gentle mother of His Church, whom apostles sought out for deeper understanding and insight. And John, who was very special to Jesus, was placed in the unique position of caring for her needs. So many miss the scope of significance that Jesus portrays in the Scriptures by simple parables. This, and the wedding at Cana, are again examples of Jesus making clear to us His mother's role in the Church.

A Hope in Winter Comes

Dear ones, Mary was the very first disciple. And as such, she embodies all the attributes of all believers for all times. She stands as the preeminent example of what a believer can expect from life. And here, in her death, is the perfect ending.

One site in Ephesus has been venerated as the house Mary lived in for over 11 years after her Son's resurrection. It is ancient tradition that John the Beloved disciple built this house for Mary and that it was the place of her dormition and ascension into Heaven.

This is partially attested to by an Augustinian nun, Anne Catherine Emmerick, who was used for archeological digs and had a remarkably accurate gift of locating sacred locations. She is the one who was shown where Mary's house was and described many of the details, down to the shape and size of the rooms, as well as the location of high up high windows. And the size and shape of bricks. Soon afterwards it was located, and the local people attested to the fact that it indeed was her house, and they came on pilgrimage every year.

Isn't it interesting? The mountain where Noah's ark was found was called Doomsday Mountain and known to be connected to Noah and the flood long before anyone found the boat.

And here is Mary's house, being respected and venerated by the people in the area. And the same here. Simple folk carried on the tradition that this was the place where Mary fell asleep in the Lord, called the dormition. And then was assumed up into Heaven after her death.

Now, there are some people who say that she went into dormition in Jerusalem. That is an interesting take on it. But the Church has a lot of archeological evidence, and they have transferred the blessing of the place of her departure from Jerusalem to Ephesus, to this house.

And she was given an option, it is written by the Church Fathers, of not having to die, by her own Son. But she chose to experience death, even as He did.

Dear Family, of this we can be sure. Some day we will rise out of our graves and be assumed into Heaven just as she was. How perfect is this witness, from birth to death! Our Lady was given extraordinary prerogatives to demonstrate to all Christians the gifts we would yet experience for our faithfulness.

She was immaculately conceived, pre-figuring the baptism of John to wash away the sin nature embedded in the blood, from Adam onward. And raised from the dead prefiguring the Rapture. How beautifully she lived this exemplary life of the ideal

Christian and the rewards bestowed upon them. Even to the point that in Heaven she is graced with the highest rank below the Godhead, for her faithfulness on Earth. And by some, she is called the Second Eve. As a reward, she's been given untold numbers of angels to execute the will of the Father and aid us in our journey home.

Dear Lord, thank you so much for this marvelous illustration, from birth to death, of what the Christian life should be and the rewards that come with it.

Jesus began, *“My Dove, you have connected the dots and found the great treasure hidden from the arrogant and learned. This poor, third-world village girl has proven to all that there is no other requirement for holiness than obedience to their state in life. She was a queen when sent to Earth, but under the guise of a little nobody.*

“Yet the priests recognized in her a soul predestined by God to some very important mission. It was not her brilliance that earned her this recognition, but her extreme littleness and fidelity to her duties in the Temple and the home. She was nothing to look at, Clare, unless your spiritual eyes were open. And then her beauty was stunningly evident.

“What I gave to Carol was correct; her connection to the Father was never broken from birth onwards. And neither was Mine. Because of her immaculate conception, she didn't fight the same temptations that easily ensnare an unbaptized soul. But do not suppose for one moment that she was not tried in virtue.

“Her life was a continual offering, dying to herself. Though her desires did not deviate from Mine, the evil ones tempted her mercilessly. Yet her unbroken communion with the Father upheld her in all trials. She knew her life was a mission to Earth for all generations and all peoples. And it meant everything to her, to the point that personal preference did not play a role in her day-to-day life. It was always what the Father intended for her that she would set about to do, with all her heart.

“Now she is your example, My people. And you can surmise from her example that in Heaven you will be given a greater mission to fulfill on Earth, if you are faithful with what I have assigned to you now. I want you to venerate her. I want you to imitate her. I want you to live as though your spirit is eternally connected to the Father's, because indeed it is. It provides for your endless supply of grace for each and every moment of the day.

“And so, My dear ones who for the first time are encountering My true mother. I wish for you to put away all the foolish lies fed to various men to become doctrine in churches that are not My very own. Put away these lies and welcome her into your home. For truly, she is your mother as well, and she will guide and counsel you in the ways of holiness if you listen very closely for her voice.”

I have experienced her voice many times. It's so gentle and tender. But there's a book called “The Imitation of Christ” put out by Catholic Book Publishing. By Alexander de Rouville. There are two books, “The Imitation of Mary”. But there's only one that really reflects her counsel. I highly recommend you get it. I use it for a rhema almost every day.

“Just as in the days of My birth, she has been sent to bring you closer to Me. Because this truly is a familial relationship, and she truly is the Mother of the Bride.

“My dear ones, I stooped to enter the womb of this precious one, chosen by the Father. You should have no shame in stooping through her doorway to come to Me. You will demonstrate My humility in coming to you.”

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Clare was born Belinda Bassett, in Chicago, Illinois in 1946. When she was young, she remembers being deeply attracted to the piano and singing, but economic resources were lacking in her environment. She dropped out of high school in her senior year, and while working as a secretary, she longed to discover a rewarding path in life—which turned out to be nature photography.

Loving nature and the wild, she became known as Belinda Rain, a nationally published Nikon photographer in the 70's, and spent her time searching for beauty in the wilderness of the California and Arizona mountains. Her photography made contribution to Arizona Highways, and other publications and advertisers such as Readers Digest Books, Boise Cascade Recreational communities and National Geographic Mag. She lived in NYC for three years, and ironically, sold her nature photography to Columbia records. But still no attraction to music.

Clare's life changed dramatically one night on May 5th while she was sitting and meditating. In search of

the deeper truths of life, she had been involved in the New Age, Tarot cards, using the I Ching and casting astrology and neurological charts for over twelve years.

That night the Holy Spirit's fire descended from Heaven into her, and she experienced the truth that she was a sinner, but that God loved her gloriously, nonetheless. From that point on, she would never be the same. For 45 minutes, she could not move or talk. He made it startlingly clear to her that He was the Light and she had lived in darkness.

The very next day, she sought only to know God through the Scriptures and became born again.

After a few months of sorting through all the things she thought were the truth, she was led to a non-denominational church and completely discarded the New Age practices, embracing instead the Scriptures and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

Soon, scandal after scandal hit that church and she wondered, "Where are those who live like the first apostles?"

That question was answered for her by John Michael Talbot's music and the Little Flowers of St. Francis, which began calling her into a more intimate hidden life.

In the 80's, she was drawn to the monastic lifestyle. As a habited Franciscan lay sister, lived the semi-cloistered life in the mountains of Pennsylvania, with a loose association to John Michael Talbot's married community in Delaware Water-Gap, PA. She learned a great deal about being still before the Lord and forsaking the allurements of the world, which later would deeply influence her music. It was there that she discovered the sweet intimacy with Jesus which has been the basis of her walk since.

After 20 years of this lifestyle, the Lord led her out into the secular world, excluding men's ways in denominations, yet including all who loved Jesus with their whole hearts, no matter what their church. Deeply influenced by the desert Fathers and the first 300 years of the church, she and her husband, Ezekiel, were given the mission to unite the Body of Christ by way of dwelling in the Heart of Jesus. In this place she found the perfect peace of the early apostles, who were one heart and one mind in Christ.

She had learned that religious formalisms and denominational strife did not lead to intimacy and a deep love for Jesus, and faithfulness to the Gospels. She and her husband experienced so many different denominations where there were many who loved Jesus, despite their varying traditions. This solidified

her belief that all Christian's souls could find fellowship in the Heart of Jesus, dwelling with Him and one another, in love—just as in Heaven.

At age 58, Jesus introduced her to a new gift: music. She credits many of her landscape sounds to her sweet memories in the wilderness as a nature photographer where her sole job was to seek the beauty of God's creation for 22 years. Currently, her focus is on songs co-written with Jesus, to draw many into the presence and sweet chambers of our Lord. She also frequently posts messages from Jesus on her Vimeo channel, Still Small Voice. The earmark of the channel is simple intimacy in the Heart of Jesus through prayer, meditation on the Scriptures, and holy music. Devotedly transparent, Clare often shares her (at times) embarrassingly candid accounts of her sins, and the Lord's sweet voice instructing and encouraging her to keep going in His Love.

Because of her belief in His loving counsels, which at times clash with traditional teachings of denominations and non-denominations, she has been at times heavily criticized and lied about, with people taking quotes out of context, and making fabricated stories about who she really is. Despite these objections, many have come to Christ Jesus for the first time, because they saw His unending mercy in loving, forgiving and giving her chance after

chance to 'get it right' through the power of His Grace.

Clare has four children & five grandchildren, and now lives in the northern mountains of New Mexico with her husband Ezekiel. Dedicated family and a very small staff support her website, Heartdwellers.org, as well as local supportive reaches to the poor, the handicapped poor in Nicaragua and groups dedicated to ending sex trafficking around the world.

Her mission is to encourage every soul to have their own personal, pure, yet intimate relationship with Jesus, so they can be freed from controlling circumstances and people in their lives and free to become who He made them to be. Intimacy and discernment are taught to help them obtain that goal of belonging only to Jesus.

It is the Scriptural right and heritage of every child of God to fulfill these Scriptures:

"Whoever has my commands and keeps them is the one who loves Me. The one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I too will love them and **show Myself to them.**" John 14:21